



THE UNIVERSITY OF
WAIKATO
Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato

Research Commons

<http://researchcommons.waikato.ac.nz/>

Research Commons at the University of Waikato

Copyright Statement:

The digital copy of this thesis is protected by the Copyright Act 1994 (New Zealand).

The thesis may be consulted by you, provided you comply with the provisions of the Act and the following conditions of use:

- Any use you make of these documents or images must be for research or private study purposes only, and you may not make them available to any other person.
- Authors control the copyright of their thesis. You will recognise the author's right to be identified as the author of the thesis, and due acknowledgement will be made to the author where appropriate.
- You will obtain the author's permission before publishing any material from the thesis.

Tarāwhai Tāngata Rau

A thesis
submitted in fulfilment
of the requirements for the degree

of

Master of Arts

at

The University of Waikato

by

Anaha Te Wheoro Hiini



THE UNIVERSITY OF
WAIKATO
Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato

University of Waikato

2013

ARIĀ

Ngāti Tarāwhai are a unique tribal group from the Te Arawa confederation of tribes. Located around their traditional stronghold of Lake Okataina, Tarāwhai have endured throughout history to become a proud and noble clan, maintaining their culture and distinctive tribal practises. Part of their survival throughout time has been their ability to rely on particular traits and attributes that have been portrayed and maintained by members of Tarāwhai across the generations. These special characteristics have not only supported the development of Tarāwhai, but have also helped the evolution of Tarāwhai's identity.

This thesis is concerned with four aspects that have been identified as common traits throughout Ngāti Tarāwhai history. In particular, this study will look at the roles of leaders, tohunga, warriors and carving experts and explore how these qualities have featured significantly within Tarāwhai's history for many generations. Furthermore, this thesis will discuss how these aspects have influenced the development of the tribe from early time through to the present day.

It is the proposition of this thesis that the above mentioned attributes have shaped the people of Tarāwhai into the tribal group that they are today. In addition, while Māori society has changed dramatically in the last 100 years, Tarāwhai continue to display these characteristics in a modern world, and they are still central to the reaffirmation of Tarāwhai identity and the overall wellbeing of the people. Finally this thesis believes that these attributes must be maintained and perpetuated for Tarāwhi to have a secure place in the future.

MIHI

Kai aku manu tatangi whakatiriripa o kupu rirerire, kai aku manu ariki whakatakapōkai i te ata hāpara, karokarohia te tāturi i ō koutou taringa rahirahi kia areare ai ki ēnei kupu whakamiha āku i te tūāhuatanga o te wā. Me pēhea tēnei reo wainene ōku e ngū ki te hunga nā rātau au i āwhina, nā rātau au i tautoko, nā rātau au i whakahau kia nanaiore atu ki tērā e hiahiatia ana, nā rātau taku waka i hoe i ngā tau tata kua taha ake kia rere tōtika atu ai tōna pītau whakarei ki te wāhi ki tā te ngākau i hiahia ai kia haere. Ahakoa ngā ngaru pupuke a Tangaroa, ko koutou tonu i tū hai hoe mō te waka i roto i tēnei tūāhuatanga nei o te rangahau. Mehemea kua ngoikore, kua whati rānei ētehi hoe, kua kore hoki i reira, ā kāti, kua kotiti haere, kua tikoki, ā, nā wai rā, nā wai rā ka totohu iho tēnei waka e kōrerohia ake nei ki te rētōtanga o te moana e kore pea e whakarewa ake anō kia kitea ai e te ao mātauranga.

Tuatahi ake, ko te whakaiti te whare o te whakaaro nui. Kia tīmata ake ngā mihi i a Ngāi Tūhoe kirikawa ki te kupu otirā i a koe e koro Wharehuia Milroy. E kīa nei te kōrero mā ngā pakiaka e tū ai te rākau waihoki te rangatira mā ngā huruhuru o ōna waewae. Kai taku rangatira mākohā nui, kai taku rangatira motuhenga, nōu te whakaaro nui kia whiria ko taku iwi o Ngāti Tarāwhai hai kaupapa māku e rangahau. Kia aha? Kia mohio ai au ki a au anō. Ko te māhaki ko koe, ko te punenga ko koe, ko te whaiwhakaaro ko koe, ko te angitū ko koe anō hoki tēnā. Kua kai au i te kete kōrero a Tūroa nāu i whāngai mai kia kai tokomauri a takapū, kia ngata ai hoki tāku i manako ai. Kai te uri o ngā Ika-ā-Whiro o Ngāi Tūhoe, tēnei te mihi ake!

Kia rere tōtika ake ngā mihi ki a koe kai taku papa, e Nero Panapa. Kai te rangatū pou mua o Te Pūmāutanga o Te Arawa. Pārekareka ana te rongō atu i āu nā kōrero i a tāua e kōrero ana mō te kaupapa rā. Kia heke whakararo au ki tō mātāmua, ki a Nero Wharetiti. Kai taku huānga, kai taku hoa piri tata, kia hoki ake ngā mahara ki te wā i a tāua e tamariki ana tae noa mai ki tēnei wā tonu nei, ko koe tonu tēnā kua tū ki te tautoko, ki te āwhina mai i a au kia tutuki i a au tāku i hiahia ai. Ahakoa ngā taumahatanga i tau ai ki runga i a koutou ko te whānau i

te tau kua mahue ake, ko kōrua tonu i whai wā ki te tautoko mai i a au. Ngāti Whātua, Ngāti Tūwharetoa, Tūhourangi, Ngāti Tarāwhai, Ngāti Whakaue, Te Arawa whānui, Uncle kōrua tahi ko Nama Tahi, koinei te mihi.

Ngāti Whakaue iho ake, ā tēnā whakarongo mai rā koe! Kia tahuri ake taku titiro ki a koe kai te hoa, Ben Manley. I ngā wā taumaha i reira koe ki te whakautu i aku pātai, otirā ki te āwhina mai i a au i taua wā tonu rā. Nō reira, tamarahi pāriiri, tītoko o te rangi, whakawhiti o te rā, whakaaio whenua. Te Arawa māngai nui, upoko takitahi e kore e nuku, tēnei te mihi ake!

Ngāti Tarāwhai! Ko Haumingi te tūparehua o te waikaukau e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Okataina. Kai ngā waha kōrero o ō tātau pae tapu e kaha pupuri ana i te ihi, i te wehi, otirā i te mana kia kīa ai te kōrero kua ora tonu ngā pae kōrero o Ngāti Tarāwhai i a koutou. I waimarie au i ā koutou kōrero mō te āhutatanga o tō tātau iwi, o Ngāti Tarāwhai. Te Pōroa Malcolm koutou ko Manu Malcolm, ko Jim Schuster, ko Rangitahi Pene, ko Te Ohu Wi Kingi, ko Cyrus Hingston. Kai ngā paratau whakahirahira heke iho mai i ngā hengeri tautau o Te Rangitakaroro. Kua pūrena taku kete rokiroki o mahara, o kōrero, o whakaaro, o kupu whakarākei. Kai aku Pāpā, koinei te mihi.

E te whakapari o Ngāti Pikiao, Neville Nepia. Kua mau katoa i a koe ngā kōrero o tāukiuki, kua riro hoki māu ngā kōrero rā e whakahua ake ki tō iwi kia mōhio ai tō iwi ki ngā kōrero ake mō tēnā hapū, mō tēnā hapū huri noa. Ehara koe i te tangata engari he tino tangata. Kia kōrerohia hoki te āhua o te ngākau māhaki ko koe a runga. Kai taku Pāpā, koinei te mihi.

Kai taku whakaihuwaka, kai taku kirikawa ki ngā rākau riri a Tū. Wētini Mītai - Ngātai, korekore rawa nei ēnei taringa rahirahi ōku e takeo i tō reo wainene, i tō reo rōreka, i āu kupu e makere iho ana i tō waha. Kia tirohia ake te āhua o tēnei mea, o te hūmārie kia mōhio ai koe e taku Pāpā ko koe a runga! Kia tirohia ake te āhua o tēnei mea, o te ariaritanga, ā, ko koe anō hoki tērā. Kai taku puananī o te Whare Tapere e rere tāhuna i te amohau, tēnei te mihi ake.

Rangi Mataamua, nāu rā i whakarauhī ngā whakaaro o te kāhui kūaka nei kia

ngoto. Kua rongō nei mātau ō tauira i te kawa o te paepae hamuti, kua mōhio ko te ruru te manu o te atapō, kua rongō i te oro a te kirikiri ki ngā kamo paerunga, ā, kua mōhio pū he tākiri nā te hiamoe tērā. Kua uhia mātau e koe ki te kahu tahu whenua ki te kahu tahu rangi. Kai te purapura tuawhiti o te mātauranga Māori, ko koe te toki e mōhio ana ki te whakahaere i te kaupapa, ki te whakaraupapa i ngā kōrero, ki te whakawhānui ake i ngā whakaaro, ki te whakangāwari hoki i ngā māharahara o kāre ā-roto kia mahea ai te pōkeao rāwakiwaki e hia kē nei te roa e iri ana i runga ake rā. Kia whakaute tūwaewae ko kōrua tahi ko tō hoa pūmau a Marley tēnā i kaha manaaki mai i a mātau mai i te wā tuatahi i tae ā-tinana atu ai mātau ki tō korua nā whare tae noa atu ki tā mātau wehenga atu. Marley, kai te tuahine, ahakoa ngā taumahatanga o tēnei mea, o te pukumahi i tēnei ao e noho nei tātau kīhai koe i paku whakahē i ā mātau tono kia noho piri tata atu ki a kōrua ko Rangi kia riro mā kōrua mātau e āwhina, e tautoko, e ārahi kia eke ai mātau ki taumata kē atu. E te kete kōrero a Hine rau whārangi, a Hine mate ki te reo, a Hine puna o te aroha, e te māra o te kura whakaaro o te ao wahine, o te ao Māori, tēnā rawa atu kōrua i ō kōrua whakaaro aroha. Kua uhia kōrua ki te kahu whakaewarangi kia rere arorangi atu rā ki te karamatamata o te rākau taumata o runga i a Maunga Angitū. Mei kore ake i a kōrua kua mōhio pū ahau tē tutuki i a au te kaupapa nei. Ka nui te mihi, ka nui te aroha, ā, koinei a kupu whakamiha e kore e ngū.

Kōwatawata ana ngā uru māwhatu i te hana o te ahi, ko tōna tinana ngangana ana, ko tōna kiri karengo kau ana, ko te kanohi ānō he rangi raumati paruhi kau ana, ko te uma o te wahine nei e ka whakaea, ānō he hone moana āio i te waru e ūkura ana hoki i te tōanga o te rā, ka rite ko te kiri o tuawahine. Nā te Rangikāheke te kōrero nei, ā, ko tana tikanga otirā ko tana kaupapa matua e hāngai pū tonu atu ana ki te purotu, ki te ātanga, ki te hūmārie, ki te rerehua, ki te waiwaiā arā noa atu, arā noa atu. E hia kē nei ngā kupu e hāngai atu ana ki tēnei mea, ki te ātaahua otirā ki a koe e taku tau pūmau, Grace Oriwa Hiini. Kai taku reo waitī, kai taku reo waitā, he reo rōreka, he reo ārahi, he reo whakahau, he mea homai e ngā atua, he reo wainene e tākirikiri ana i ngā tauwharewharenga o te ngākau pīkoko kua haehaetia rawatia e tēnei mea, e te aroha waihoki, e kore e taea te kauparea atu. Te reo tuatahi ka rongohia i te ata otirā te reo whakamutunga ka rongohia i te pō. Kua roa nei te wā koe e tatari ana, engari kua mōhiohia ehara i te pō kotahi e

tuwhera ai te whare wānanga. He marama tāua i manako, he tau tāua i tatari, ā, i tēnei wā tonu nei kua ea. Me mihi ka tika ki a koe kai taku piringa, i tō manawanui, i tō ngākaunui mai. Nāu kē taku kākahu i whatu, ko tāku noa ko ngā punua tāniko nei. Kai taku hokoi pūmau, mei kore hoki i a koe e tiaki ana i ā tāua tamariki, mei kore ake i a koe e whakaae ana kia wehe atu au i te kāinga mahi ai i ngā mahi, ā tēnā kua kore ngā whāinga e whakatutukihia. Ko tāku noa he whakatauirā atu ki te pā harakeke kia tū karatete ai, kia harikoa hoki ai koutou katoa i taku tū i tēnei ao e noho nei tātau engari kia mōhio mai koutou ehara i a au tēnei tohu, mā koutou kē. Kai taku whakateitei i roto i ngā tau kua taha ake, kai taku huia kaimanawa o kōtihi rerehua, e tū tōrirerire mai koe i runga i te mōhio ko te mana o tō tāua whānau i rangatira ai i a koe. Tēnā rawa atu koe.

E rere takiwā ana ngā whakaaro ki te ao wairua, ki te mokopuna a Kepa Ehau, arā ki a koe e Kepa Anaha Te Wheoro Hiini. Nō te whare ahau i heke mai ai i te pōkai akatea, ā, nā reira au i mōhio ai mai i taku tuaititanga, i rongo aku taringa he mea karokaro te taituri. I mau ki ahau ko te hiahia, ko te koronga, ko te manako kia eke ki taumata kē atu, kia tū au hai ihopūmanawa mō āku tamariki pēnā i a koe nā e hia kē nei te roa koe e tū ana hai ihopūmanawa mōku, kia kite ai au i te huarahi tika māku e whai, māku hoki e takahi. I whāngainga hoki ahau ki te hihiri, ki te mahara, ki te mātauranga. E Koro, nāu au i whāngai, nāu au i whakatupu, nāu hoki au i whakahau kia ihu oneone kia tutuki i a au tāku e hiahia nei. Kai taku matapoporetanga ko au ki uta, ko koe ki tai, e hia kē nei te roa au e tākirikiri ana i te remu o tōu kahu tōpuni engari kua korehāhā koe i te rā nei. E Koro, me pēhea au e utu ai taku nama ki a koe? E aua. Kua mōhiohia tonutia e koe kāore anō taku moana kia mōhinuhinu i tō wehenga i a au engari kua mōhio tonu he āhuatanga e kore e taea te kauparea atu. Nō reira e Koro, e tū karatete mai rā koe i te ao e noho nā koe i runga i te mōhio nāu au i poi poi, nāu au i ārahi kia whāia ko tāku e hiahia nei. He nui tonu taku aroha ki a koe, ā, korekore rawa nei tērā e panoni. Ā te wā e tika ana e Koro.

NGĀ KAUPAPA

ARIĀ	i
MIHI	ii
NGĀ WHAKAPAPA	10
NGĀ WHAKAAHUA	11
NGĀ MAPI	12
NGĀ WAIATA	13
1.0 UPOKO TUATAHI	14
1.1 Whakapuakinga Upoko	14
1.2 Pātai	15
1.3 Ngā Upoko	16
1.4 Te Ōrokohanga Mai	18
1.5 Whakatepena Upoko	21
2.0 UPOKO TUARUA	22
2.1 Whakapuakinga Upoko	22
2.2 Rangahau Pākehā	23
2.3 Rangahau Māori	24
2.4 Tēnei Rautaki Rangahau	27
2.5 Rangahau Tauanga	27
2.6 Rangahau Tuawhiti	28
2.7 Wetewete Rangahau Tuawhiti	28
2.8 Te Hunga Whakauru ki te Rangahau	29
2.9 Ngā Uiuinga	30
2.10 Te Whakaritenga Mai o Ngā Uiuinga	31
2.11 Ngā Patapatai	31
2.12 Ngā Tāngata i Uiuia	33
2.13 Whakaarohanga Tikanga Matatika	34
2.14 Whakatepena Upoko	34
3.0 UPOKO TUATORU	36

3.1	Whakapuakinga Upoko _____	36
3.2	Te Taiao me te Whenua _____	36
3.3	Okataina _____	38
3.4	Ngā Pā o Okataina _____	40
3.4.1	Te Koutu _____	42
3.4.2	Mokoroa _____	43
3.4.3	Whakaraumānuka _____	44
3.4.4	Motuwhētero _____	44
3.4.5	Ōruarangi _____	44
3.4.6	Te Tawa _____	44
3.4.7	Arataha _____	45
3.4.8	Nanawe Tāne _____	45
3.4.9	Pateou/Pateau _____	45
3.4.10	Te Tikitiki _____	45
3.4.11	Te Tōtara _____	45
3.4.12	Paremata _____	46
3.4.13	Ōtūtepō _____	46
3.4.14	Tahunapō _____	46
3.5	Whakapapa _____	47
3.6	Ngā marae o Ngāti Tarāwhai _____	50
3.6.1	Hinemihi _____	50
3.6.2	Ruaihona _____	57
3.6.3	Ruaihona II _____	59
3.6.4	Waikōhatu _____	62
3.7	Ngā waiata _____	64
3.8	Whakataukī _____	71
3.9	Whakatepenga Upoko _____	71
4.0	UPOKO TUAWHĀ _____	73
4.1	Whakapuakinga Upoko _____	73

4.2	Rangatiratanga _____	73
4.3	Tohunga _____	74
4.4	Whakairo _____	76
4.5	Toa _____	80
4.6	Ngā Pūmanawa o Tarāwhai _____	81
4.6.1	Ngātoroirangi _____	81
4.6.2	Tūmākoha Te Whanapipi: ? - 1895 _____	86
4.6.3	Tūhotoariki: 1800? - 1886 _____	89
4.6.4	Pango Ngāwene: 1790? - 1870? _____	93
4.6.5	Kepa Ānaha Hamuera Ehau: 1885–1970 _____	95
4.6.6	Te Amo-a-Tai: 1800? – 1880? _____	103
4.6.7	Wero Tāroi: 1810 - 1880 _____	104
4.6.8	Ānaha Te Rāhui: 1821? - 1913. _____	107
4.6.9	Tene Waitere: 1854 – 1931 _____	114
4.6.10	Neke Kapua: 1842 - ? _____	118
4.6.11	Eramiha Neke Kapua: 1875? - 1955 _____	121
4.6.12	Te Kaka Ahirau Niao Ngahue: 1921 - 2001 _____	126
4.6.13	Te Rangitakaroro _____	127
4.7	Whakatepenga Upoko _____	130
5.0	UPOKO TUARIMA _____	131
5.1	Kupu Whakataki _____	131
5.2	Te Tokomaha o Ngāti Tarāwhai o Mua _____	131
5.3	Te Tokomaha o Ngāti Tarāwhai Ināianeī _____	133
5.4	Mana Wheuna _____	135
5.5	Te Whakataunga o te CNI _____	138
5.6	Te Āhua o ngā Marae o Ngāti Tarāwhai _____	141
5.6.1	Hinemihī _____	141
5.6.2	Waikōhatu _____	142
5.6.3	Ruaihona _____	143

5.7	Ngā Wāhi e Tūtaki ai a Tarāwhai	144
5.8	Te Reo	145
5.9	Te Āhuatanga o Ngāti Tarāwhai	146
5.9.1	Rangatiratanga o Tarāwhai Ināiane	147
5.9.2	Tohungatanga o Ngāti Tarāwhai Ināiane	147
5.9.3	Whaikairo o Ngā Tarāwhai Ināiane	148
5.9.4	Toa o Ngāti Tarāwhai Ināiane	148
5.10	Whakatepunga Upoko	149
UPOKO TUAONO		150
6.1	Whakapuakinga Upoko	150
6.2	Pātai Matua	150
6.3	Kitenga Matua	151
6.4	Haere Ake Nei	152
6.5	Whakatepunga	154
NGĀ PUKAPUKA		155
	Unpublished sources, reports, thesis & research papers	158
	Personal papers	158
	Websites	158
	TV	160
	Personal Communication	160
APPENDICES		162
	Appendix 1	162
	Information Sheet	162
	Appendix 2	164
	Consent Form	164
	Consent Form Māori	165
	Appendix 3	166
	Letter of thanks	166

NGĀ WHAKAPAPA

WHAKAPAPA 1: TAMATEKAPUA KI A RANGITIHI.....	37
WHAKAPAPA 2: RANGITIHI A TIRA RĀUA KO TE RANGITAKARORO	38
WHAKAPAPA 3: RANGINUI KI A PŪHAORANGI.....	48
WHAKAPAPA 4: PŪHAORANGI KI A NGĀTOROIRANGI.....	49
WHAKAPAPA 5: NGĀTOROIRANGI KI A TARĀWHAI	49
WHAKAPAPA 6: TARĀWHAI KI ĀNA TAMARIKI	50
WHAKAPAPA 7: TARĀWHAI KI A HINEWAI.....	55
WHAKAPAPA 8: RANGINUI & PAPTŪĀNUKU KI A RUATEPŪKENGA	76
WHAKAPAPA 9: PŪHAORANGI KI A NGĀTOROIRANGI HEKE IHO KI A TARĀWHAI ..	81
WHAKAPAPA 10: NGĀTOROIRANGI KI A TŪMĀKOHA TE WHANAPIPI.....	86
WHAKAPAPA 11: NGĀTOROIRANGI KI A TŪHOTOARIKI.....	90
WHAKAPAPA 12: TARĀWHAI KI A PANGO NGĀWENE.....	93
WHAKAPAPA 13: TARĀWHAI KI A KEPA EHAU	96
WHAKAPAPA 14: TARĀWHAI KI TE AMO-Ā-TAI	103
WHAKAPAPA 15: TARĀWHAI KI A WERO TĀROI	104
WHAKAPAPA 16: TARĀWHAI KI A ĀNAHA TE RĀHUI.....	107
WHAKAPAPA 17: TARĀWHAI KI A TENE WAITERE	115
WHAKAPAPA 18: TARĀWHAI KI A NEKE KAPUA	118
WHAKAPAPA 19: TARĀWHAI KI A ERAMIHA NEKE KAPUA	121

NGĀ WHAKAAHUA

WHAKAAHUA 1: TE KOUTU PĀ _____	42
WHAKAAHUA 2: HINEMIHI O TE AO TAWHITO _____	53
WHAKAAHUA 3: RUAIHONA II _____	61
WHAKAAHUA 4: TŪMĀKOHA TE WHANAPIPI _____	86
WHAKAAHUA 5: TŪHOTOARIKI _____	89
WHAKAAHUA 6: TŪHOTOARIKI _____	92
WHAKAAHUA 7: PŪHORO _____	95
WHAKAAHUA 8: KEPA EHAU _____	95
WHAKAAHUA 9: ĀNAHA TE RĀHUI _____	107
WHAKAAHUA 10: ĀNAHA TE RĀHUI _____	109
WHAKAAHUA 11: ĀNAHA TE RĀHUI ME TĒTAHI ATU _____	110
WHAKAAHUA 12: TOKOPIKOWHAKAHAU _____	111
WHAKAAHUA 13: NUKU-TE-APIAPI _____	112
WHAKAAHUA 14: ĀNAHA TE RĀHUI _____	113
WHAKAAHUA 15: ĀNAHA TE RĀHUI _____	114
WHAKAAHUA 16: TARĀWHAI KI A TENE WAITERE _____	114
WHAKAAHUA 17: NEKE KAPUA _____	118
WHAKAAHUA 18: NEKE KAPUA _____	119
WHAKAAHUA 19: ERAMIHA NEKE KAPUA _____	121
WHAKAAHUA 20: TE KAKA NIAO _____	126

NGĀ MAPI

MAPI 1: OKATAINA ME ŌNA PĀ _____ 39

NGĀ WAIATA

WAIATA 1: HE TANGI MŌ TE RANGIHIROA _____	41
WAIATA 2: TAKOTO MAI RAUKURA _____	64
WAIATA 3: TĒRĀ TE AUAHI _____	66
WAIATA 4: TE WHARE WĀNANGA O MANINIHĀU I OKATAINA _____	69
WAIATA 5: E TE RĀ TŌ ATU RĀ _____	70

1.0 UPOKO TUATAHI

Te Kaupapa

1.1 Whakapuakinga Upoko

Ko Ngāti Tarāwhai tētehi o ngā iwi nō roto atu i ngā hapū me iwi o te waka o Te Arawa (Stafford, 1967). Nō roto i te rohe o Te Rotorua-nui-a-Kahumatamomoe, he iwi tēnei e kaha whai panga atu ki ngā iwi o Tainui me Mataatua. Mai rā anō a Te Arawa e whakamōhiotia ana mō ō rātau pūkenga, he mea kite i ngā rau tau e hia kē nei kua taha ake nei. Kua rangona, kua kitea hoki ēnei pūkenga o te iwi nei i roto i ngā whakataukī, “Arawa māngai nui”¹ (Kāretu 1974:62), “Arawa ūpoko tūtakitaki”² (Grove & Mead 2001:19) me tēnei, “He whatitiri ki te rangi, ko Te Arawa ki te whenua”³ (Best 1996:445). Ko tētehi o ngā whakataukī rongonui rawa ko tēnei, ‘Ngā pūmanawa e waru o Te Arawa’. Ko ēnei pūmanawa e kōrerorhia ake nei ko ngā tamariki a Rangitahi, ka mutu ka heke iho te nuinga o ngā hapū o Te Arawa i ēnei tamariki tokowaru āna. Engari, he rerekē anō ngā whakaaro o Himiona Tikitū o Ngāti Awa, e mea ana ia e kōrero ana te whakataukī nei mō ngā pūkenga me ngā pūmanawa o te tangata.

“natural talents or intuitive cleverness” (Grove & Mead 2001:251).

E hāngai pū atu ana ēnei pūmanawa kua ki te iwi anahe engari ki ngā hapū me tētehi whānau. Ko Ngāti Tarāwhai tētehi tauira pai e kaha whakatinana ana i te kōrero nei. Ka noho ki Okataina i te wā i a rātau ka hūnuku atu ai ki wāhi kē atu pērā i a Ruato, i a Rotoiti me Te Teko. He iwi ahurei a Ngāti Tarāwhai e mōhiotia

¹ E hāngai pū tonu atu ana tēnei kōrero ki ngā pūkenga kōrero o Te Arawa

² Ko te upoko mārō tētehi āhuatanga o Te Arawa.

³ Ka mīharo a Tūhoe i te tū a Te Arawa ki te haka, nā reira a Tūhoe i whakapuaki ai i te whakataukī nei. Ka kōrero mō te pīkarikari o te tangata i a ia e haka ana, he āhuatanga kua mau tonu i a Te Arawa i ēnei rā.

whānuitia ana mō ō rātau pūkenga me ō rātau pūmanawa e kitea tonutia ana i ēnei rā nei.

Nō roto atu i te tuhinga nei ka āta tewhatewhahia te iwi o Ngāti Tarāwhai o mua, kia mārama ai te titiro ki tōna ahurea, ki ōna tāngata, ki ōna kōrero, ki tōna ahurei me ōna pūmanawa. Ka mutu, ka tirohia hoki a Ngāti Tarāwhai hai iwi i ēnei rā mohoa nei kia kite ai i ō rātau pūmanawa e mau tonu rā i a rātau. Nō reira ko te tino take o te tuhinga nei kia āta tewhatehwa i te iwi o Te Arawa e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Ngāti Tarāwhai. Kia kite ai he pēhea te iwi rā i whakatō ai i ēnei pūkenga ki roto i ngā whatu manawa o tēnā uri, o tēnā uri pērā i te rangatiratanga, i te mahi toi, i te mahi whakairo, i ngā mahi o te whare Makatea, i ngā āhuatanga o Te Whare Tū Tauā me ngā mahi a te tohunga arā noa atu, arā noa atu. Ka kitea hoki ngā piki me ngā heke, otirā te ariā o ngā pūkenga i te whanaketanga o Ngāti Tarāwhai mai i ngā rā o mua tae noa mai ki ēnei rā mohoa nei. Hai whakamutunga mā te tuhinga nei ka rangahaua ēnei pūmanawa o te iwi kia kite ai he pēhea e mau tonu ai i te iwi o Ngāti Tarāwhai.

1.2 Pātai

Ko te pātai matua e whakautua ana i tēnei tuhinga e pēnei ana;

He aha rā ngā āhuatanga tawhito o Ngāti Tarāwhai, kua pēhea te ariā o ngā pūkenga i te whanaketanga o Ngāti Tarāwhai mai i ngā rā o tāukiuki tae noa mai ki ēnei rā mohoa nei, ā, kai te mau tonu ēnei pūmanawa i ēnei rā mohoa nei?

Hai āpiti atu i te pātai matua ka tirohia hoki ngā kaupapa e whai iho nei:

- Ko wai a Ngāti Tarāwhai?
- He aha ngā huanga o tēnei iwi?
- He pēhea ēnei āhuetanga e whakaatuhia atu ana i ngā kōrero mō Ngāti Tarāwhai?
- Ko wai a Ngāti Tarāwhai i ēnei rā tonu nei?
- He pēhea ngā huanga o te iwi nei e mau tonu ana i ēnei rā?

1.3 Ngā Upoko

Kia whakautua te pātai matua o tēnei tuhinga roa kia kite ai mehemea ka whai hua te whakaaro kua whakawehea i roto i ngā upoko e ono. Ko tā te upoko tuatahi he whakapuaki i te kaupapa, he whakaatu atu i ngā whāinga o te rangahau me te huarahi matua e haere rā ia. Nā roto atu i tēnei wāhanga o te rangahau ka kitea hoki ngā take i ruku atu ai te kaituhi ki te rētōtanga o tēnei kaupapa.

Ko tā te upoko tuarua he titiro ki te tikanga rangahau o te kaupapa nei e whakautu ana, e tautoko ana hoki i te pātai matua. Ka tīmata ake te tikanga rangahau mai i te whakamāramatanga o tēnei mea, o te rangahau me ngā take e karapoti ana i te rangahau Māori. Whai muri ake ka tirohia ngā tikanga rangahau Māori me ngā huarahi e tika ana kia whai ki te kohikohi raraunga e hāngai pū tonu atu ana ki tā te Māori e whakaae atu rā. Hai whakamutunga mā te upoko tuarua nei ka whakaatuhia atu te huarahi hai kohikohi i ngā pitopito kōrero mō te rangahau nei, i ngā uiuinga, i ngā mātātuhī me te whakatakotoranga tika o te tuhinga roa.

Ko te tikanga o te upoko tuatoru ko ngā kōrero hītori mō Ngāti Tarāwhai me ōna tāngata. Ka tīmata te upoko nei i tana titiro atu ki ngā rohenga me ngā wāhi i

noho ai a Ngāti Tarāwhai ka tirohia ai ngā kōrero o mua o te iwi. He mea nui hoki te whakapapa i tēnei wāhanga e whakaatu atu ana i ngā hononga o Ngāti Tarāwhai ki ngā hapū huri noa i te iwi o Te Arawa, me ētehi atu iwi hoki. Ka kōrerohia ngā tūtohu whenua, ngā rohenga, ngā marae, ngā wāhi me ngā pā i noho ai ngā hapū o Ngāti Tarāwhai. Ko ngā whakataukī, ko ngā pepeha, ko ngā mahi a ngā tini rangatira o te iwi me te taiao o mua tērā e āta tewhatewhahia ana kia mōhio ai te kaipānui ki te ao i noho ai a Ngāti Tarāwhai.

Ko te upoko e whai ake nei, otirā ko te tuawhā o ngā upoko tērā e whakatātūtū ana i te hōhonutanga o ngā pūmanawa o Ngāti Tarāwhai. Kua whakawehea tēnei kaupapa i roto i ngā wāhanga e whā otirā ko te rangatiratanga, ko te tohungatanga, ko ngā mahi toi me Te Whare Tū Tauā. Nō roto atu i te upoko nei ka āta wānangahia ēnei pūmanawa ka whakaatu atu ai i ngā pūmanawa nei e noho māori ana i roto i te iwi rā, ka mutu nā ēnei tūāhuatanga o te iwi rātau i ora ai.

Ko te tikanga o te upoko tuarima he titiro ki ngā uri o nāianei. Ka arotake te kaituhi i ngā tatauranga kia mōhio ai ki te tokomaha o te iwi, he pēhea tā rātau noho me ētehi atu pitopito kōrero. Ka tirohia tuaruatia ētehi āhuatanga kua kōrerohia kētia i te upoko tuawhā, kia kite ai mehemea kua mau tonu ērā i a Ngāti Tarāwhai i ēnei rā mohoa nei. Hai whakamutunga mā te upoko nei ka whai hua te kōrero e kī ana e taea tonutia ana ēnei āhuatanga te whakatutuki i ēnei rā tonu nei mō te whanaketanga o te iwi ā ngā rā e heke nei.

Kua whakarāpopotohia e te upoko tuaono ngā kōrero katoa o te tuhinga nei kia whai hua ai tāna i whakapae ai i te tīmatanga tae noa atu ki tōna otinga atu.

1.4 Te Ōrokohanga Mai

Tērā te haeata e takiri ana mai ki runga i te puhitaioreore o te maunga whakahirahira o Haumingi e tū takotako mai rā. Rere iho taku aroaro i te auheke ki te waka o Te Arawa e mānu ana i roto i te wai mōhinuhinu o Okataina. Ko te tangata o runga ko Tarāwhai, ko te tohunga ariki ko Ngātoroirangi, ko ngā kaihoe, ko ngā whakatere, ko te kaiurungī, ko te tīheru ko ngā paratau whakahirahira heke iho mai i ngā hengeri tautau o Te Rangitakaroro te whakaihuwaka o runga i kauhanga o te riri. Whaititiri ki te rangi, ko Ngāti Tarāwhai tēnei e ngaoko ana i te papa whakanekeneke o ō tātau tūpuna i te wā i a rātau.

Kia tīmata ake ngā korero i taku ingoa i a Anaha. Ko tēnei ingoa e kawea nei e au he mea heke i taku koroua, i a Ānaha Te Rāhui. Nāna ko Ehau Ānaha, nā Ehau ko Kepa Ānaha Ehau, nā Kepa ko tana kōtiro tuatahi, ko Hēni Weronika, nāna ko Kepa Anaha Te Wheoro Hiini, nāna ko taku Māmā a Manu, nā Manu ko au arā ko Anaha Te Wheoro Hiini, nāku ko Anaha Te Rangitakaroro Tāneatua Hiini. Kia tirohia ake te whakapapa nei kua kitea atu ko te ingoa e kawea ana e ngā tāngata tokoono mai i te koroua a Ānaha Te Rāhui tae noa ki taku tamaiti.

He mea whāngai, he mea whakatupu au e taku koroua, e Kepa Anaha Te Wheoro Hiini me taku kuia a Maata, mai i taku whereitanga mai ki tēnei ao e noho nei tātau tae noa atu ki te wā i tae ai taku pakeke ki ngā tau tekau mā iwa. Tekau mā iwa tau au e noho ana i raro i te manaakitanga o aku tūpuna nā rāua au i poipoi, i tiaki, i taunaki, arā noa atu, arā noa atu kia rite ai au mō te ao me te huarahi i whakaritea mai ai māku e whai, kia kīa ai au ehara au i te tamaiti engari he tangata kē au. Ahakoa he reo Māori ōku tūpuna i te nuinga o te wā ko te reo o te kāinga i kōrero ai mātau ko te reo Pākehā. I a au e tamariki ana e rata ana au ki te

whakarongo atu ki taku kuia e kōrero Māori ana me te aha, he mea pārekareka tērā reo ōna ki ōku nā taringa rahirahi. Mea rawa ake kua hiahia au ki te ako i tō tātau reo kia rite ai tōku reo ki tō taku kuia tuatahi ake kia mārama ai au ki tāna i whakapuaki ake ai, ka tahi, ka rua kia kōrero tahi ai māua i tētehi reo pārekareka ake i tāku i mōhio ai, arā ko te reo Pākehā tērā. Nā reira te koingo me te pīkoko o te ngākau i tupu ake ai i a au nei kia tutuki i a au tāku i hiahia ai.

Ka haere au ki te kura tuatahi tīmata ake ai i taku haerenga ki te ako i te reo Māori, kātahi ka mōhio au he āhua pai au ki tēnei kaupapa. Mea rawa ake kua uru atu au ki tētehi kapa haka e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Tūhourangi Pōtiki. I reira hoki au e noho hāneanea ana i roto i te whare tupuna o Wāhiao i Te Whakarewarewa, i runga i te mōhio ko te reo Māori me ngā kupu Māori o roto i ngā waiata ērā e rongohia ana e au, nō reira he pai tonu tērā ki a au. Nā reira, te whakaaro i toko ake ai i a au nei he Tūhourangi ahau. I te tika tonu au, engari koirā noa iho tāku i whakaaro ai. Ahakoa ko Hinemihi te marae i tupu ai au, he marae o Ngāti Tarāwhai tēnei e kōrerohia ake nei, kāore au i paku mōhio ki tērā taha ōku nā te mea kāore tētehi i whāki mai.

Mai i te kura tuatahi tae noa atu ki te otinga atu o te kura tuarua, i kitea taku mōhioanga ki ngā āhuatanga Māori i whakaakohia mai ai e aku kaiako, i kitea hoki taku hiakai ki ngā kai whakamirimiri a te Māori. Kāore au mō te pangarau, mō te pūtaiao, mō te aha kē atu, mō te aha kē atu. Engari ahakoa ērā kāore tonu au i mōhio ki tētehi momo mahi hai mahi māku, nō reira i muri atu i te kura kāore au i haere ki tētehi whare wānanga whai atu ai i te mātauranga, i runga hoki i te mōhio kua hōhā katoa au i te kura. Nō reira ko taku mahi ko te mahi konohete i Rotorua. Ko tāku noa he waiata, he whakangahau hoki i te hunga tāpoi, ka mutu

kātahi rā te mahi māmā ko tērā. Nā wai, nā wai ka waea mai a Te Wānanga o Aotearoa whakamōhio mai ai mō tētehi tūranga whakaako reo e wātea ana. Ka whakaae tonu atu au ki tērā tono ā rātau me taku harikoa kua noho tonu au i roto i te ao Māori, otirā te ao Māori i mōhio ai au. Heoi anō, mā te aha.

Kia tae rā anō ki te kaupapa i whakaako ai otirā ko tēnei mea, ko te pepeha ka tae mai tētehi tangata nō roto o Ngāti Pikiao e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Timitepō Hōhepa ki roto i te rūma. Nō reira hai parākatihī mā ngā ākonga i tonoa mātau katoa kia tū ki te mihi atu ki a ia whakapuaki atu ai i ō mātau pepeha. Ko au te tuatahi ka tū ki te whakapuaki i taku pepeha hai whakatatoko noa i te taurira o te pepeha kia mōhio ai ngā ākonga me pēhea. Ko taku pepeha o Tūhourangi te mea i whakahuatia ake. Ko Tarawera te maunga, ko Tarawera te moana, ko Te Arawa te waka, ko Te Arawa te iwi, ko Tūhourangi te hapū, ko Hinemihi te marae, ko Anaha ahau. Mea rawa ake kua tū a Timitepō ki te pātai mai mō taku taha Tarāwhai i runga i te mōhio ka heke au i a Anaha Te Rāhui, i a Kepa Ehau, otirā i ngā kāwai rangatira o Ngāti Tarāwhai. Kua patua rawatia au e te whakamā. Tekau mā iwa te pakeke, ā, kāore au i mōhio ki tērā taha nui ōku, nō reira ka toko ake te whakaaro ki te rangahau i a au anō kia mōhio pū ko wai au. Nō reira, tēnei a kupu whakamiha e kore rawa e ngū ki tērā Pāpā ōku otirā ki a Timitepō nāna tēnei huarahi ōku i tīmata kia ruku atu ai au ki te rētōtanga o taku iwi, o Ngāti Tarāwhai. Nāna hoki au i whakamōhio ki taku ingoa me tōna hōhonutanga, he mea whakaheke i ōku tūpuna koroua ki a au.

I rangahaua ōku tūpuna koroua nā rātau taku ingoa e kawē i te wā i a rātau me ā rātau mahi i mahi ai rātau, kātahi ka mōhio he rangatira katoa ēnei koroua ōku. Kua tū karatete au i ēnei koroua me taku tino hiakai ki te rangahau i taku iwi o

Ngāti Tarāwhai. I te tau 2005 ka whānau mai tāku ake tamaiti tuatahi, he tama, te tuaono o ngā tāngata ka tapaina ki te ingoa rā, ki a Anaha. Ko tana ingoa tuarua ko Te Rangitakaroro, he tūpuna rongonui ēnei o Ngāti Tarāwhai, nō reira mōkōri anō kia rangahaua taku iwi kia mōhio ai mātau ko taku whānau ki a mātau anō.

I mate taku koroua a Kepa Anaha Te Wheoro Hiini i te tau 2010. Ahakoa kāore anō ngā waikarekare o taku moana kia mōhinuhinu i tana wehenga atu i a au, e mōhio ana au kai te titiro whakararo iho ia ki a au i tēnei wā tonu e harikoa ana i te huarahi e whāia nei e au kia tū hai tauria, kua mō te iwi, kua mōku anahe engari mō āku tamariki, kia kite ai rātau, kia mōhio ai rātau kai reira tētehi huarahi tika mā rātau e whai i tēnei ao e noho nei tātau.

1.5 Whakatepenga Upoko

Nō reira ko tētehi wāhanga nui e tirohia ai ko ngā huanga o Ngāti Tarāwhai kia mārama ai ngā hua o ēnei pūmanawa i te whanaketanga me te oranga tonutanga o te iwi rā, mai i ngā rā onamata tae noa mai ki ēnei rā tonu nei. Nō roto atu i ngā whārangi o te tuhinga nei e kitea ai te hōhonutanga o te tino o ēnei pūmanawa o Ngāti Tarāwhai e whakatewhatewhahia ana, ka mutu ka whakatauirahia ake ētehi o ēnei āhuatanga o te iwi rā. Ka torohētia te āhuatanga o Ngāti Tarāwhai i ēnei rā mohoa nei kia kite ai mehemea kua mau tonu i a rātau ngā huanga o mua, kia mārama ai hoki i pēhea ngā huanga rā i mau tonu i ngā uri o te iwi. Hai whakamutu ake, ka nanaiore atu ki te āhuatanga o Ngāti Tarāwhai ā ngā rā e heke nei me te tūmanako kia kite atu ai i ngā āhuatanga, i ngā huanga, i ngā pūkenga otirā i ngā pūmanawa nā ēnei pea te iwi i rongonui ai puta noa i te motu kia kīa tonutia ai te kōrero, kātahi rā te iwi ko Ngāti Tarāwhai.

2.0 UPOKO TUARUA

Tikanga Rangahau

2.1 Whakapuakinga Upoko

Ka whakamārama tēnei upoko i te tikanga rangahau i whakamahia ai hai kohikohi i ngā raraunga mō te tuinga nei. He mea kīnaki ngā uara Māori o te kairangahau me ōna tāngata whakauru otirā o te hāpori e whai hua ai te rangahau nei. E hia kē nei ngā āhuatanga Māori kua rangahaua e ngāi manene i runga hoki i tō te Pākehā whakaaro, i tā te Pākehā i whakapae ai e kore rā e hāngai atu ki tā te Māori titiro otirā ki tō te Māori whakapono. Kāore i pai te nuinga o ngā whakataunga a te kairangahau Pākehā mō ngā āhuatanga Māori i runga hoki i te mōhio ki tana aronga i ahu mai ai i tō te Pākehā whakaaro kua i tō te Māori. Nā tēnei te iwi Māori i kawa ai ki ngā whakataunga a te Pākehā (Hudson, 2004). Heoi, i ngā tau tekau kua taha ake nei kua rahi ake ngā tāngata Māori e rangahau ana e te Māori, e hāngai pū tonu atu ana ki te Māori me te tāhuhu o tōna whare e taea ai e te Māori tōna tino rangatiratanga te whakatinana, kia mau tonu i a ia tōna mana. I te tau 2004, ka tū te hui e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko ‘The Traditional Knowledge and Research Ethics Conference.’ Nā reira i whakaatuhia atu ai te mahi a te rangahau e mahia ana e te iwi Māori mōna anō hai oranga mō te whanaketanga o te iwi Māori.

Ko tā te upoko nei he āta mātai i te anga o te rangahau Māori me ōna huarahi kia tika ai te haere me te kohikohinga o ngā raraunga o tēnei momo rangahau, ngā tikanga matatika a te wānanga, ngā wā i uiuia ai ngā tāngata, ngā tukanga tātari, te whiringa tāngata me te whakahōrapatanga atu i ngā whakataunga o te rangahau.

Nā roto atu i te wāhanga nei o te tuhinga kua whakamāramahia me pēhea ngā raraunga e kohikohia ai, he kohi raraunga pēhea nei hoki kia tutuki pai ai i tā te tikanga rangahau nei e hiahia rā. Ko ngā huarahi katoa i whāia ai he huarahi hai whai hua ehara i te mea mō te kaituhi anahe engari mō ngā whānau, mō ngā hāpori, mō ngā marae, mō ngā hapū, otirā mō te iwi o Ngāti Tarāwhai whānui. E hia kē nei ngā tuhinga mō Ngāti Tarāwhai i tuhia ai e te Pākehā i tōna reo me ōna whakaaro ahakoa he aha te kaupapa, engari kua kīnākihia te rangahau nei ki te whakaaro Māori, kia Māori mārika ai tōna āhua kia rongō ai hoki i tōna ake reka.

2.2 Rangahau Pākehā

Hai tā Burns kōrero, ko te tikanga rangahau te mahi e mahia ana hai whakarite i tō rangahau. He whakatewhatewhatanga nahanaha te rangahau kia kimi ai tētehi, kia kite ai tētehi i ngā whakautu o tō rangahau. Ko te whakarārangi i ngā whakaaro e toko ake ana, ā-mahere nei, ā-tuhi nei ētehi hiahia o te rangahau kia kohikohia ai ngā pitopito kōrero katoa e hiahiatia ana (2000).

He rerekē ake te rangahau Pākehā tēnā i tō te māramatanga Māori. Ko tā te Pākehā he whakatewhatewha, he wetewete i ngā kaupapa kia hāngai pū tonu atu ki te whānuitanga o tērā e tirohia ana e te kairangahau. Kia mārama ai te Māori ko tāna kē he ruku atu ki te hōhonutanga o te kaupapa kia mōhio ai ia ki tana hononga ki te taiao me te ao e noho rā te iwi Māori. Anei ngā whakaaro o Christensen (2001:94) e whai iho nei, e whakamārama ana i te rerekētanga o te rangahau Pākehā me te rangahau Māori.

“While western scientific inquiry is based on breaking down areas of study to ever smaller and narrower fields, Māori would be more likely to look at the ways the pieces of the whole picture relate to each other.”

Heoi anō, ko tā te rangahau he whakapiki ake i te mōhiotanga o te tangata mō te ao me ngā take e hāngai atu ana ki tōna whanaketanga. Ko tā te tuhinga nei he rau atu i ētehi mōhiotanga ki roto kia pūrena ai ngā kete rokiroki o mahara, o kōrero, o mātauranga a te hunga e kaingākau ana.

2.3 Rangahau Māori

E kīa nei te kōrero ko tēnei mea ko te tikanga rangahau he huarahi mā te kairangahau e whai kia oti i a ia tana rangahau, ka mutu he hōhonu rawa ngā huarahi e kōrerohia ake nei kia whai hua ai ngā whakautu o nga pātai me te pātai matua. I ngā tau o ngā waru tekau, nā ngā wāhanga rangahau i Te Whare Wānanga o Tāmaki-makaurau i anga whakamua atu ai ngā tikanga rangahau Māori. Ko tāna he whakawhanake ake i ngā tikanga rangahau e hāngai pū tonu atu ana ki te iwi Māori (Smith, 1999).

E hia kē nei te roa te iwi Māori e rangahau ana e iwi kē atu. Nā te rangahau Pākehā rātau i kore ai e tino whakapono atu ki te tuakiri, ki te reo, ki te ahurea me ngā whakapono o te Māori (Durie, 1998). Kua mōhiotia whānuitia te āhuatanga o te rangahau Pākehā e kitea ana i ngā kawa pūtaiao, i ngā taunakitanga me ā rātau whakamātautau (Kuhn, 1996). Heoi anō, ka whaiwhakaaro ake te Māori ki tēnei e whai ake nei, “interconnectedness that knowledge has with the rest of the world” (Matamua, 2006, p.86). Kāore i whai hua ngā rangahau a te Pākehā mō te Māori ka mutu, kua hē katoa ngā tukunga iho a te Pākehā nāna te Māori i rangahau

waihoki kua mōhiotia whānuitia tē aro i te Māori ēnei pōhēhētanga o te Pākehā (Hudson, 2004; Smith, 1999).

Ko te pōhēhē te otinga atu o te huarahi e whāia atu ai e te Pākehā i a ia e rangahau ana i te Māori. Kua kore ngā tukunga iho e hāngai atu ana ki tā te Māori titiro, ka mutu kāore hoki e tika ana. He pai kē ake kia whāia te anga Māori i te āhuatanga o te rangahau e kitea ana e te tini tangata e whakahoki ake ana i te Māori ki tōna ake āhua Māori, e whai mana ana, otirā e tohu ana i ōna mātauranga Māori. Koinei te tūāpapa o te rangahau kia mau tonu te Māori i tōna mātauranga. Ko tā te kairangahau i a ia e kimi whakataunga ana hai whakatikatika i ngā take Māori, he aro atu ki te anga e taunaki ana i te māramatanga o te Māori. Ka whai hua te whanaketanga o ngā anga Māori tētehi mana motuhake ki ngā kairangahau Māori, me ōna tāngata ki te whakatewhatewha, ki te whakamāori, ki te whakahōrapa atu i ngā pitopito kōrero, kia mārama ai te kairangahau me ōna tāngata whakauru hai oranga hoki mō te iwi e rangahau ana. Ka taunakihia ngā tikanga Māori e ngā mātāpono Māori hai whakatinana i te kōrero nei “cultural legitimacy of Māori knowledge and values” (Walsh-Tapiata, 1998, p.249), me te aha, he nui ngā whiringa e whakatinana ana, e whakahāngai ana, e whaiwhakaaro ana ki te mātauranga Māori (Smith, 1999).

E ai ki a Cunningham (1998), me hāngai pū te rangahau Māori ki ngā āhuatanga Māori ahakoa kai tēhea taumata te kaupapa Māori e rangahau ana, tana tukanga, ōna tāngata, tana rangatiratanga me tana tātaritanga. He tukanga tēnei e mahia ana e te Māori mō te Māori o roto i te ahurea o te ao Māori. E mea ana a Smith mō te rangahau Māori “concerned with sites and terrains” (1999:191). Ko te hua

o tēnei huarahi, e taea ai e te Māori me ngā tāngata whakauru e rangahau ana te whakatewhatewha, te whai wāhi, te whiri hoki i ngā take e whakapātaritari ana i te iwi Māori, te whiri hoki i te huarahi tika e whai atu ana i ngā uara, i ngā tikanga me ngā whakapono e hāngai pū tonu atu ana ki ngā kōrero o mua.

E ai ki a Bishop (1998), ko te whanaungatanga te tino o te rangahau Māori. E toru kē ana rautaki mā te tangata e whai kia mau tonu i a ia ngā whanaungatanga e kīa nei ko ngā kaupapa whānau. Mā te tuakiri me te whakapapa e uru atu ai te tangata ki roto i te whānau (Mead, 2003). Ka tahi, ka rua me whakauru te kairangahau ki ngā āhuatanga katoa o te rangahau, ā-tinana nei, ā-tikanga nei, ā-matatika nei, ā-wairua nei hoki. Kia kua e arotahi atu ki ngā tikanga rangahau anahe engari ki ngā āhuatanga o te manaakitanga me te tapu hoki, he wāhanga nui o te whanaungatanga (Mead, 2003). Me mōhio te kairangahau ki ngā mātauranga me ngā pūkenga o roto i ngā uara Māori, i ngā tikanga Māori me ngā whakapono o te Māori (Kingi, 2005). Ka rua, ka toru kāore he take o te tohatoha i te mana o te rangahau. Ko te otinga atu o te whakaurutanga mai o ngā kaiwhāki katoa me ā rātau rangahau ko te tino rangatiratanga. Heoi, kia mahara ake ko ngā rangahau katoa he kohinga hai whakawhanake ake i te iwi Māori (Kingi, 2006).

He maha hoki ngā āhuatanga o te rangahau Māori, engari kai reira tonu ana ritenga arā ko ēnei e whai ake nei:

- mā te Māori, nā te Māori, Mana Māori motuhake
- hai painga mō te Māori, e hāngai atu ana ki ngā uara
- ki ngā whakapono me ngā tikanga Māori

Nō reira i a ia e rangahau ana me mārama te kairangahau ki ngā tikanga a te Māori kia mōhio ai ia ki te ao e noho rā te Māori.

2.4 Tēnei Rautaki Rangahau

E toru ngā huarahi i whāia ai kia kimihia ngā kōrero me ngā mātauranga o te tuhinga, kia tutuki pai ai i tā te kaituhi i hiahia ai, otirā kia rere tōtika atu ai te pītau whakarei o tōna waka ki te wāhi ki tā te ngākau i hiahia ai kia haere. Tuatahi ake, e hia kē nei ngā pukapuka i rapua ai, i kohikohia ai, otirā i pānuhia ai e te kaituhi kia ruku ai ia ki te ninihitanga o tōna moana. Tuarua, he mea rangahau ngā kaupapa o te tuhinga nei mā ngā paetukutuku o te ipurangi. Tuatoru, i uiuia hoki ētehi koroua me ētehi uri o Ngāti Tarāwhai kāore anō kia tino koroua, engari he tāngata ēnei e mōhio ana ki ngā kōrero mō te iwi, ki ōna tūtohu whenua, ki ōna rohenga nā te kaha o te rangahau. He tāngata ēnei kua whai pūkenga i kawea ai e ō rātau tūpuna o Ngāti Tarāwhai pērā i te mahi whakairo, i ngā mahi o Te Whare Tū Tauā, i ngā mahi o te whare makatea otirā ko te wāhi ki ngā karakia, arā noa atu, arā noa atu.

2.5 Rangahau Tauanga

Hai tā Sibanda, he kohikohinga tatauranga, whika, raraunga hoki tēnei momo rangahau (2009). E ai ki a Hunter rāua ko Leahey ko ngā ine me ngā kauwhata ngā momo rangahau e whakamahia ana hai tutuki i tēnei momo mahi. Ko ngā tāngata e pūmau ana ki tēnei momo rangahau, ka whakapono rātau ko tēnei te momo hai whai kia kite ai i te tino kounga o te rangahau (2008).

2.6 Rangahau Tuawhiti

Kia kōhi ai i ngā pitopito kōrero katoa mō te rangahau nei kua whakaritea mai he uiuinga ā-kanohi hai patapatai atu ki tēnā uri, ki tēnā uri heke iho i te tupuna whakahirahira rā, i a Tarāwhai. Ka uiuia ana ēnei tāngata, heoi anō tā rātau he whai i te whakatakotoranga o te rangahau tuawhiti otirā he whakautu i ngā urupounamu e urupounamutia ana.

Ko tā te rangahau tuawhiti he tuku i te kairangahau kia ruku atu ki wāhanga kē atu o tana kaupapa rangahau ai, whakautu ai hoki i te pātai matua (Bishop, 1999; Lee & Lings, 2008; Minichiello, Sullivan, Greenwood, & Axford, 2003; Morse, 2007). Hai āpiti atu ki tērā, he nui ngā tukanga e whakatewhatewha ana i ngā āhuatanga o te tangata me te wairua o ngā whakaaro o te iwi whānui. (Berg, 2007). Mā te huarahi nei e kite atu ai i te tino whakamāramatanga, i tōna reo me ana kaupapa i ahu mai ai i tētehi horopaki kāore pea e aro atu ki te huarahi e whāia rā e te rangahau tauanga.

2.7 Wetewete Rangahau Tuawhiti

Kia mātaitia ngā raraunga he mea whakauru tētehi tātaritanga e hāngai pū tonu atu ana ki te kaupapa. Ko tā te tātaritanga e hāngai ana ki te kaupapa he “identifying, analysing and reporting patterns (themes) within data” (Braun & Clarke, 2006, p.79). Mā tēnei huarahi e taea ai e te kairangahau ngā kaupapa te whakamārama atu mā te raraunga i kohikohia ai e ia, mā te āria, mā ngā mea e rua rānei (Braun & Clarke, 2006). E taea tonutia ana ngā kaupapa i tātarihia ai e te kairangahau te kitea atu mā roto atu i ngā raraunga kua mā te āria o mua me ngā pōhēhē o te kairangahau (Boyatzis, 1998; Braun & Clarke, 2006). E mea ana a Boyatzis

(1998) e tika tonu ana kia whāia ngā kaupapa kua rangahau kētia, engari me hāngai pū tonu atu ki tētehi kaupapa e ōrite ana ki tā te kairangahau e rangahau ana.

Kia kōrerohia ngā kaupapa i kōrerohia whānuitia ai e te hunga i uiuia. I tutuki katoa ēnei kaupapa kōrero mā te uiuinga. He mea rīkoata ngā uiuinga ka tuhia ai ngā kōrero me ngā whakaaro i makere iho mai ai i ngā waha o tēnā, o tēnā kia rongō ai i te ia me te wairua tūturu o ngā kōrero. Kia mōhio rā anō te kairangahau ki te huarahi i haere ai ngā kōrero katoa ko tāna he arotake, he whakarāpopoto i ngā kaupapa ka whakaraupapahia ai ki ana kaupapa matua. Mea rawa ake kua kitea nei he māramatanga i ahu mai ai i ngā kōrero. Whai muri ake kua āta tewhatewhahia ā rātau kōrero nā te kairangahau i tuhi kia kite rā anō mehemea kua tika rānei tāna i tuhi ai, kia rongohia rā anō te wairua tika o tā te kaikōrero i whakatakoto ai. Hai whakamutu ake i tēnei tukanga kua tukua tētehi rīpoata e whaiwhakaaro ana ki ngā kōrero a te hunga nā te kairangahau rātau i uiui mō ngā take me ngā kaupapa nui o te tuhinga i ahu mai ai i ngā raraunga (Braun & Clarke, 2006).

2.8 Te Hunga Whakauru ki te Rangahau

Kātahi rā te mahi nui ko te whiriwhiri i ngā tāngata e tika ana kia uiuia, otirā kia whakautu i ngā pātai i whakaritea ai e te kairangahau. Nōna hoki te maringanui i tana mōhio ki ngā tāngata rā, ka mutu e ai ki a Bishop (1999) rāua ko Meads (2003) nā te whanaungatanga te kairangahau i mōhio ai kua rere tōtika te waka ki te wāhi e tika ana kia haere. Kua rongō hoki te kairangahau i te wairua o te tangata whakauru kia mōhio ai mehemea e pai ana rānei kia pātaihia ētehi pātai.

Tokowhitu ngā tāngata i uiuia i runga i ō rātau mōhiotanga ki te kaupapa, otirā ki a Ngāti Tarāwhai. Nā ēnei tūāhuatanga o ngā tāngata whakauru rātau i whiria ai kia uiuia.

Me tika te whiringa o ngā tāngata tika kia puta mai ai tā te kairangahau e hiahia rā kei moumou wā. Koia nei te tino tikanga o te tukanga otirā kia uiuia ngā tāngata e tika ana kia uiuia, he tāngata mōhio ehara i te tangata kūare (Berg, 2007; Morse, 2007). E ai ki a Patton ko tā te tukanga nei he whakawai i te kairangahau ki te rangahau i te “information rich cases in depth and detail” (1999, p.1197). Kua whai hua katoa tēnei tukanga e raua atu ana ki roto i te kete hai painga hoki mō te mātauranga ā ngā rā e heke nei.

2.9 Ngā Uiuinga

He mea nui ngā pitopito kōrero i kohia ai e hāngai atu ana ki te tikanga me ngā whāinga o te rangahau. Kia tirohia ake te pepa pitopito kōrero (Tirohia ake te appendix 1) ka kitea ngā pitopito kōrero e whakamōhiotia ana ngā tāngata whakauru he aha anō te aha, he aha rātau i whiria ai, ā rātau tika, ngā tikanga o te rangahau, ngā whakatūpato o te rangahau me ngā kōrero a te rangatira. Hai āpiti atu ki tērā i tukua te pepa whakaae (Tirohia ake te appendix 2) ki ngā tāngata whakauru nā rātau i pānui, nā rātau hoki i haina, kia mōhio ai te kairangahau kua whakaae atu ia ki ngā pātai o te uiuinga, me ngā mahi o te rangahau. Ko te huarahi pai i whāia ai e mau ai ngā kōrero a te hunga whakauru ko te whakamahinga o te mīhini hopu kōrero. He huarahi tērā i whāia ai kia ngāwari ake ai i te taumahatanga o ngā kōrero me ngā mahi kia kore ai ngā kōrero e wareware i te kairangahau, i runga hoki i te mōhio he roa rawa ētehi o ngā

uiuinga, e taea ai hoki e te kairangahau te hoki whakamuri whakarongo atu ai ki ngā kōrero mei kore noa e tūpono i hē tāna i rongo tuatahi ai. I whakamōhiotia ngā tāngata whakauru ki te āhuetanga o te whakamahinga o te mīhini rā, inā hiahiatia kia whakawetohia te mīhini ā tēnā kua pai tonu tērā. I te wā i oti i te kairangahau ngā kōrero te tuhi kua tukua tonutia atu ki te tangata nāna ngā kōrero i whakapuaki, māna e pānui kia kite ai mehemea kua tika rānei ngā kōrero i tuhia ai ki te pepa (Tirohia ake te appendix 3). Kia whakaaetia tonu atu ā tēnā kua whakamahia hai raraunga.

2.10 Te Whakaritenga Mai o Ngā Uiuinga

I whakahaerehia ngā uiuinga i runga i te āhuetanga o te whakatakotoranga mai o tētehi uiuinga, kia māramahia ai me pēhea te āhua e tika kia whai. He mea nui te tuku i ngā pitopito kōrero kāore i pātaihia e te kairangahau kia whakamomona ake ai i ngā kōrero mō te kaupapa i raua atu ai ki roto i te kete. Nā, kua tukuna tētehi wāhanga paku noa nei ki ēnei kōrero i kōrerohia ai e te tangata ehara i te mea kia tikoki haere te waka, heoi kia whakapuaki noa iho i tāna i whakapae ai mō te kaupapa, engari kia hoki ake ki ngā whāinga matua o te kaupapa rā (Lee & Lings, 2008). He whakapuakitanga te pātai tuatahi kia hāneanea ai te noho a te tangata whakauru i tana uiuinga. Kai raro iho nei ngā pātai i pātaihia.

2.11 Ngā Patapatai

- He aha koe i kī ai he aha Tarāwhai koe? Mā te aha e Tarāwhai ai āu tamariki atu i te whakapapa?
- Ko wai a Ngāti Tarāwhai i ngā tau kotahi rau, e rua tekau kua taha ake nei?

- Ko wai a Ngāti Tarāwhai āi ēnei rā mohoa nei?
- Ko wai a Ngāti Tarāwhai ā nga tau kotahi rau, e rua tekau e heke mai nei?
- He aha ōu wawata mō te iwi ā ngā tau e heke mai nei?
- He iwi kotahi tonu a Ngāti Tarāwhai, kua tōtara-wāhi-rua rānei?
- Ko wai te tangata nei a Tarāwhai? He aha tōna whakapapa?
- He aha ngā kōrero mōna i tapā ai tōna ingoa hei ingoa iwi?
- He aha e noho mouhake ana a Ngāti Tarāwhai hai iwi?
- Ko ngā marae e noho Tarāwhai motuhake ana i ēnei rā mohoa nei? Nā te aha i Tarāwhai ai kāore i Ngāti Awa kē i Ngāti Pīkiao kē ai rānei te whenua me te iwi?
- Ko te rohe o Ngāti Tarāwhai, he aha ōna mana ki aua rohenga, he aha rānei ōna mana, ōna tūtohu whenua, ōna wai, ōna mahinga kai, ōna pā pakanga me ōna urupā?

Ko tā te kairangahau he uiui i ngā uri o Ngāti Tarāwhai. He mea whiri ngā tāngata i runga i te mōhio he tāngata mōhio katoa rātau ka mutu, kia ngata ai i tā te ngākau e hiahia ana i runga hoki i te mōhio ehara i te mea he mea ngāwari tēnei mahi. Ākene pea ko ngā kūrakuraku i whakararu ai i te kairangahau ko te pōhēhē ka whakaae katoa mai ngā tāngata kia uiuia. I toko ake te māharahara i te kairangahau e kore pea rātau e whakaae ki ngā uiuinga ka mutu, mā reira te kairangahau e tū ai ki te pari o te rua engari auare ake. Kua mōhiohia kētia he tino tangata ēnei tāngata katoa i uiuia ai. Kai a rātau ngā kōrero, kai a rātau te mōhio tangata, he tino pūkenga rātau mō te iwi o Ngāti Tarāwhai. Mei kore i ēnei tāngata kua uaua rawa atu tēnei mahi nō reira mokori anō te mihi ki a rātau, ki ngā tāngata whakauru.

2.12 Ngā Tāngata i Uiuia

He tāngata ēnei kua tākekekakekatia e te parawhenuamea o te mahi mai i te wā i a rātau e tamariki ana tae noa mai ki tēnei wā tonu. Ahakoa kua tata ki ētehi o rātau ngā tarutaru o tura, he māngai nui ēnei mō tō rātau iwi, mō Ngāti Tarāwhai. Mō te nuinga ko tō rātau reo tupu ko te reo Māori ka mutu, kua rangona whānuitia tēnei reo me tēnei mita ake i a rātau e kōrero ana, he mita e kore e rongohia ana i ēnei rā, he mita e mimiti haere ana i roto i a Te Arawa whānui. Pārekareka ana ki a taringa rahirahi te rongō atu i ngā kōrero a ngā tāngata nei mō tō rātau iwi, mō ngā whakatupuranga, mō ō rātau tūpuna, mō te wā i a rātau, mō te aha kē atu, mō te aha kē atu.

Ko *Joseph Te Poroa Malcolm* te tuatahi o ngā koroua ka uiuia. Ko te koroua nei tētehi tangata rongonui nō roto atu i te iwi o Ngāti Tarāwhai otirā o Te Arawa whānui hoki. He rau matatiki o te kī, he rangatira mākohā nui kua ruku atu ki te rētōtanga o te mātauranga e mau tonu ana i a ia ngā kōrero o tōna iwi me ngā kai whakamirimiri a rātau mā. Me uiui te koroua nei ka tika kia eke ai te rangahau nei ki te kōtihi o maunga angitū.

Ko *Wētini Mītai Ngātai*, he kirikawa ki te kupu, he kiriwawa ki te rākau pērā i tōna tupuna, i a Te Rangitakaroro. Kua pūrena tana kete mātauranga i ngā kōrero a rātau mā, ā, koinei te tawhito rā i whiria ai hai whakautu i ngā pātai.

Ka tōtika atu te aroaro ki a *Rangitahi Pene*. He tangata e hia kē nei te roa ia e rangahau ana i ngā kōrero mō tōna iwi, mō Ngāti Tarāwhai. Kua hoea tana waka ki ngā tōpito katoa o tōna moana kimi ai, rapu ai hoki i ngā kōrero o tāukiuki rā

anō kia kīa ai te kōrero e mōhio ana ia ki a ia anō. Kai a ia ngā pūkenga kua raua atu ki tana kete hai kimi oranga mō tēnei tuhinga.

Ka matakohuki atu te titiro ki a *James Schuster*, kēwai mataipo nō roto atu i a Rotokumeturaura. He tangata kua eke ki te puhitaioreore o maunga angitū i ngā tau kua taha ake nei. Kua tuhia e ia tana tohu paerua e pā ana ki tōna iwi o Ngāti Tarāwhai. He nui ana kōrero e hāngai pū tonu atu ki tēnei mahi, hai whakakikī i te kete.

2.13 Whakaarohanga Tikanga Matatika

Inā whakaurua he tāngata o roto i tētehi rangahau e whakahaerehia ana, kua hiahiatia e Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato kia kōrerohia e te kairangahau me tana rangatira ngā take tikanga matatika me ngā momo whakatūpatotanga kia mōhio ai mēnā kua whakaae, kua kore rānei te Human Ethics Committee o Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato e whakaae ki te rangahau. I arotake te kairangahau i te ‘Code of Ethical Conduct,’ ka oti i a ia ētehi pātai te whakautu kia kite ai ko tēhea tukanga whakaae tērā e hiahiatia ana. I whakahaerehia tētehi tātaritanga tikanga matatika, ā, i kōrerohia hoki ngā take e te kairangahau me tōna rangatira. Mutu kau ana ngā kōrerorero kua mōhiohia ko te whakaaetanga o te kōmiti tērā e hiahiatia ana. I whakaritea mai te tono i te tau 2012, ā, ka whakaae tonu atu te kōmiti ki te rangahau.

2.14 Whakatepenga Upoko

Nā te tokomaha o te iwi Māori e mahi ana i ngā mahi rangahau i whanake ake ai ngā tikanga rangahau a te Māori, i ahu mai ai i ngā uara Māori, i ngā tikanga

Māori me ngā whakapono o te Māori. Ka mutu, kua kitea te tino o tēnei mea o te tikanga rangahau Māori. E hāngai pū tonu atu ana tēnei rangahau ki ngā tikanga rangahau Māori e whakauru ana i ngā uara Māori, i ngā tikanga Māori me ngā whakapono o te Māori. Kua whāia te huarahi kai reira te nuinga o ngā kōrero e kaha kōrerohia ana e te hunga e uiuia ana, e kaha kitea ana i ngā pukapuka me ngā pītopito kōrero e kohia ana. Ka kitea ngā hua o te rangahau i roto i ngā rārangi upoko e whai ake nei.

3.0 UPOKO TUATORU

Ngā kōrero mō Tarāwhai

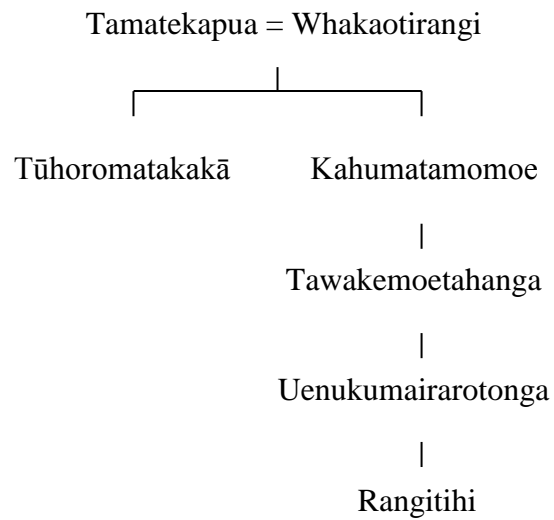
3.1 Whakapuakinga Upoko

Kai tēnei o ngā upoko ko ngā kōrero mō Tarāwhai, ōna whakapapa, ōna hītori, ōna kōrero. Kai konei hoki ko ngā kōrero mō ngā whenua, ngā nōhanga o ngā tūpuna, ngā pā tūwatawata me ngā marae. Ka kōrerohia ētehi waiata i ahu mai ai i te iwi o Tarāwhai i ōwhakapata. Katoa ēnei kōrero he whakaatu i te mana whenua o Tarāwhai kia kite mai ai te kaipānui, ae he iwi motuhake a Ngāti Tarāwhai.

3.2 Te Taiiao me te Whenua

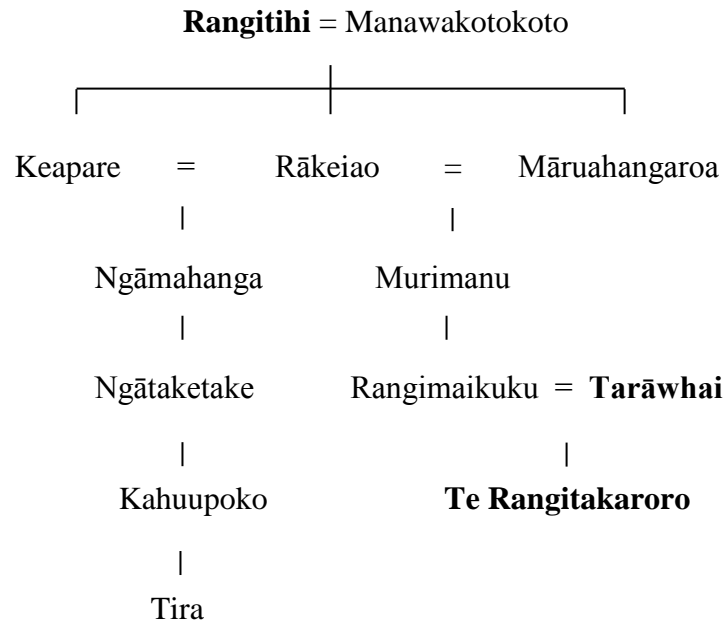
Ko te tangata o runga i te waka o Te Arawa ko Tamatekapua, ka noho ia i a Whakaotirangi ka puta mai a Tūhoromatakakā rāua ko Kahumatamomoe. Nā Kahumatamomoe ko Tawakemoetahanga, nāna ko Uenukumairarotonga ka heke iho ki te toa mohao e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Rangitihi (Ehau, 1929), te upoko whakahirahira i takaia ki te akatea. Kia hoki ake ngā mahara ki te wā o te hāpai patu, ki te wā o te tātā taiaha. Kua puku te rae o koroua i te āhuetanga o ngā tini kakari i whawhai ai rātau, kua kotahi atu ki te kauhanga o te riri mahi ai i ngā mahi i mōhiohia whānuitia ai e te iwi Māori. Ka mutu, kua waia kē rātau ki te āhuetanga nei i te wā i a rātau. Mea rawa ake kua tātāhia kia pakaru rā anō te upoko o te toa matakaikutu rā, o Rangitihi. He toto ka maringi iho, he pihi ka tū, he akatea ka tīkina ake, he upoko ka whītikihia, ā, ka whawhai anō mō te hemo tonu atu. Kāore he aha tēnei wharatanga ki te tupuna rā, ki a Rangitihi. Ahakoa tērā whakaapitanga ōna, i hinga tonu te hoariri i a ia kia whakatinanahia te kōrero mō ana pūkenga whawhai (Stafford, 1967:57).

Whakapapa 1: Tamatekapua ki a Rangitihi



Ka noho a Rangitihi i tana wahine tuatoru e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Manawakotokoto ka puta mai ki waho ko Rākeiao. Ka noho a Rākeiao i a Kiapare ka puta mai ki waho ko Ngāmahanga, nāna ko Ngātaketake, nāna ko Kahuupoko, nāna ko Tira, waiho tērā ki reira iri ai. Kia hoki ake ki te weriweri rā ki a Rākeiao ka noho i a Māruahangaroa ka puta mai ki waho ko Murimanu, nāna ko Rangimaikuku ka noho i a Tarāwhai ka puta mai ki waho ko Te Rangitakaroro (Schuster, 1974:5).

Whakapapa 2: Rangitihi a Tira rāua ko Te Rangitakaroro



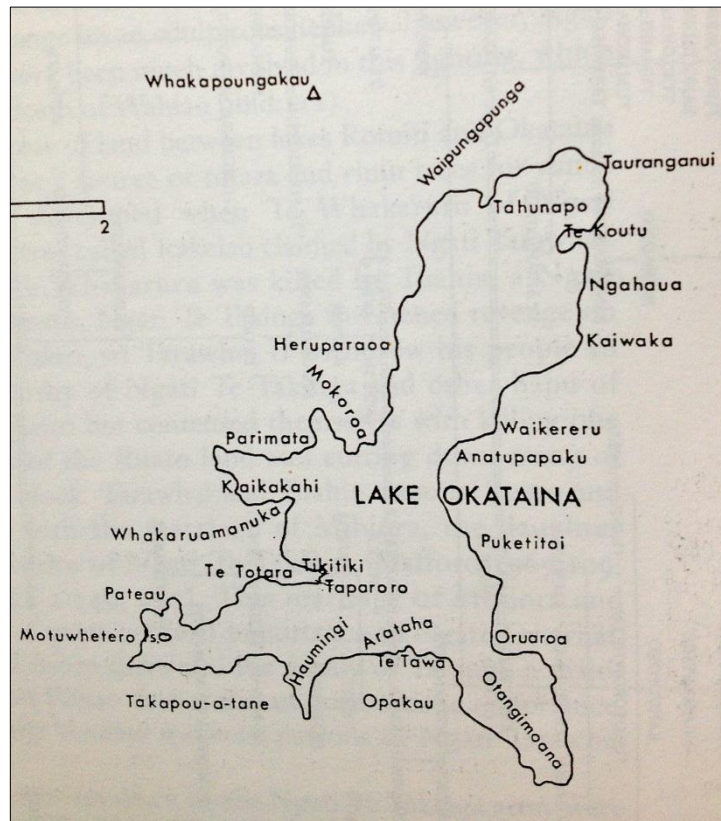
Hai tā Stafford (1967:83), ka noho tuatahi ake a Rākeiao rātau ko ana uri heke iho i a Ngāmahanga i Okataina i muri mai i te panaiatanga o Te Maruiwi. Ko ngā rangatira ko Ngāmahanga rāua ko tana tamaiti, arā ko Kahuupoko. Nāwai, nāwai kua tapaina te iwi rā ki te ingoa o Ngāti Kahuupoko. I taua wā tonu ka noho te mokopuna a Rākeiao e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Rangimaikuku i a Tarāwhai, tama nā Tūmākoha, paratau whakahirahira nā ngā hengeri tautau o Ngātoroirangi.

3.3 Okataina

Kia tae rā anō tētehi ki ngā wai kōratarata o Okataina ka kitea ko tōna marino, ko tōna rongomaiwhiti otirā ko tōna rerehua. Ko tēnei moana e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Te Moana i kataina e Te Rangitakaroro te whenua kura o Ngāti Tarāwhai, te wāhi i noho ai ngā mana, ngā tapu me ngā whakamataku o Ngāti Tarāwhai i ngā rau tau kua tahataha ake nei. Hai tā Cowan (1910), i te wā i a ia ka noho a Te Rangitakaroro me ōna tāngata i runga i tētehi toka o te moana rā, ka kata ai te weriweri rā i te kōrero a tētehi atu e kī ana he moana nui te moana rā i noho ai

rātau i taua wā tonu. Ka kata ia kātahi ka tapaina ai ko tōna ingoa kua whakahuatia kētia, engari kia pērā i ngā wāhi maha o Aotearoa i whakapotoa te ingoa ki tōna ingoa e mōhiotia whānuitia e te motu e kīa nei ko Okataina.

Mapi 1: Okataina me ōna pā



I mua tonu i te pahūnga o Tarawera i te rā tuaono o Pipiri (Boon, 1999) he kahurangi rawa te tae o te wai, engari ka pakaru mai a Tarawera, ā, ko tōna otinga atu he parekura, he whenua ka ngaro, he wai kua paru i te tahepuia, i te pungarehu me te puehu. Ko Tarawera moana tētehi, ko Rotomahana tētehi, ko Okataina hoki tētehi. E ai ki a Cowan (1910) he wā roa e noho pērā ana kia hoki ake ia ki tōna ake āhua.

He moana pāhekeheke a Okataina ka mutu, e ai ki a (Gray)⁴ karekau ōna pūwaha e tino kitea ana. Engari ki tā Schuster (1974), ahakoa tōna iti noa he pūwaha tōna e rere ana ki Tarawera mā Ōtangimoana kai te taha tonga o te moana. E rua ngā awa e whāngai ana i a ia engari i te nuinga o te wā he māturuturu noa iho (Gray).⁵

I mua rā anō i te tatūnga o Ngāi Māori ki Okataina noho ai, he tino rerekē ake te moana o Okataina i tōna āhua ināianei. Ko tōna āhua he tawhā, he wāhanga hoki o Tarawera engari nā ngā tini pahūnga o tēnā maunga, o tēnā maunga me te otinga atu o te mātotoru o te tahepuia ka wehe a Okataina i a Tarawera, otia e ai ki ngā kairangahau kai reira tonu tētehi hononga i waenganui i ēnei moana e rua. I ngā tau e hia kē nei kua hipa ake i ngā wā i rū ai a Papatūānuku ka piki, ka heke rānei te wai o te moana rā. Ka mutu, nā te moana e pupuke ake ana kua whakatotohungia otirā kua ngaro te nuinga o ngā pā i te ākau o Okataina. E ai ki a Schuster (1974), i ngā tau kotahi rau kua taha ake nei, nuku atu i te toru tekau pūtu te wai e pupuke ake ana, koinei hoki te take nui i hūnuku atu ai a Ngāti Tarāwhai ki wāhi kē atu noho ai i mua i tērā rau tau.

3.4 Ngā Pā o Okataina

E kī ana te kōrero he iwi whairawa a Ngāti Tarāwhai i ētehi rauemi, engari i ētehi atu wā kāore i pērā rawa. Ko tētehi rauemi kāore i tino kitea e te iwi ko te oneone hai whakatupu kai. Ko Ōruaroa pea te pā i kitea ai te oneone e tika ana mō ngā

⁴ <http://www.doc.govt.nz/upload/documents/getting-involved/students-and-teachers/field-trips-by-region/bop/lake-okataina-scenic-reserve-teaching-resource/lake-okataina-scenic-reserve-cultural%20history-p10-19.pdf>.

⁵ <http://www.doc.govt.nz/upload/documents/getting-involved/students-and-teachers/field-trips-by-region/bop/lake-okataina-scenic-reserve-teaching-resource/lake-okataina-scenic-reserve-cultural%20history-p10-19.pdf>.

māra kai. Ka whakaritea rānei ngā māra kai ki ngā wāhi teitei o roto i te ngahere o Whakapoungākau me te riu i te taha raki o Tauranganui (Neich, 2001).

Ko te mahi manu me te kohi i ngā hua tawa ētehi kai a te iwi, ka mutu, i kitea te mahi a te anga kākahi i ngā pā huri noa i Okataina, ā, koirā i kīa ai ko te kākahi te tino kai a Ngāti Tarāwhai i taua wā. I whakaingoatia ngā whairoto otirā ngā wāhi i tupu ai ngā kākahi pērā i a Irohanga i te pā o Ōruaroa (Neich, 2001), he mea whakapuaki tēnei i te mōteatea ki a Te Rangihiroa o Tūhourangi (Ngata, 1928).

Waiata 1: He tangi mō Te Rangihiroa

*Kāore te mamae, ngau kino ki te hoa
I tīaria mai tō mata whakarewa
Kia whakatauria te uhi a Wharawhara.
Tēnā ka riro kei te one Matangiteuru,
Tāu kawenga e te toa;
Tē ai he mahara ki te ao,
Whakarere rukaruka te moenga i te wahine,
Rere-a-manu tonu ki te hui mātāngohi,
Kei hoki te ingoa, kia tārewa ki runga rā.
E waiho ana koe hei kōhure i te iwi.
Ka ngaro noa koā nge a Te Rangihiroa,
Nā te pō i here; kei tō kāhua he roi,
I whiua ai koe ki te aroaro nō **Irohanga** (Ngata, 1928:60).*

Kāore he rauemi i tū atu i te mahi a te tōtara. Inā te rahi, he mea tope, he mea whakamahi hai tārai i ngā waka me ngā whare huhua mō tēnā marae, mō tēnā hapū, mō tēnā iwi huri noa. Ko ētehi atu momo rākau i whakamahia ko te matai me te rimu. I hokona atu ngā waka me ngā whare ki ngā hapū, ki ngā iwi me te iwi Pākehā, ko te utu ko ngā taputapu kāore i a rātau (Neich, 2001). Ka whai mana anō ngā tohunga tārai waka i te otinga o tētehi waka nāna i tārai, nāna anō i

whakairo, ka mutu ka tonoa ko ia hai tohunga tārai waka mō tētehi hapū i ngā wā katoa. Ka riro hoki māna ngā waka whakairo me ngā waka tapu e mahi (Neich, 2001). Kia whakataukī ake rā (Mead & Grove, 2001:405) “*Toitū he kāinga, whatungarongaro he tangata*”.

Ahakoā tōna pono karekau tēnei kōrero e hāngai ana ki ngā pā huri noa i a Okataina, i runga i te mōhio kua paremo noa atu te nuinga o ēnei pā engari kai reira tonu ētehi. Hai tā Schuster (1974:13-17), tekau mā whā ngā pā e karapoti ana i a Okataina. Anei e whai iho nei ngā ingoa me ētehi pitopito kōrero mō ngā pā.

3.4.1 Te Koutu

Ko Te Koutu tētehi wāhanga whakahirahira o Okataina i tohua rawatia ai e te iwi o Ngāti Tarāwhai i te wā i a rātau, tae noa mai ki ēnei rā tonu nei. Kai reira tonu ētehi mahuetanga iho e mōhiohia noatia ana e te tokoiti, kaua ko te tangata engari ko ngā mea pērā i te toka kua tāngia, i ngā pā tūwatawata kua totohu iho me ngā wāhi i tū ai ngā pā o mua.

Whakaahua 1: Te Koutu Pā



Ko Te Koutu te pā matua o ngā pā katoa huri noa i a Okataina. Kua whakatūngia i te taha raki o te moana, ka mutu i reira te huarahi matua i kawea ai ngā waka, ngā taputapu me te aha kē atu mai i Rotoiti ki Tarawera, mai Tarawera ki Rotoiti. Koirā hoki te pā whakamutunga i noho ai a Ngāti Tarāwhai tae noa atu ki te rā tekau o Pipiri 1886. I muri mai i te pahūnga o Tarawera i whakarērea taua pā rā ka hūnuku atu ai te iwi rā ki wāhi kē atu noho ai. He pā tūwatawata, he tomokanga, he waharoa hoki i tū ai i tōna pūtake, he mea tapa ki ngā inoga o Te Rangitakaroro rāua ko tana taina, ko Taporahitaua, he mea whakatū i te takiwā o te tau 1820. Ka hia nei te roa taua tomokanga rā e noho ana i te whare pupuri taonga o Tāmaki-makau-rau, engari kua haria ki te whare pupuri taonga o Rotorua whakaatuhia atu ai ki ōna uri, ki a ngāi manene, ki a wai ake rānei kia kitea ai e te ao katoa. I te takiwā o te tau 1974, whā tekau mā rima ngā rua i kitea ai, ā, te āhua nei he rua anō kāore anō kia kitea nā te mea kua tanuku ētehi, kua totohu hoki ētehi. E ono pūtu te roa mai i tētehi pito ki tētehi waihoki e rima pūtu pea te hōhonutanga o ia rua. Kai te taumata o Te Koutu kua kitea tonutia ngā hua o te whare i tū ai ki reira. E toru ōna tūāpapa matua, ā, ko te ingoa o te ana ko Te Anapouaru (Schuster, 1974).

3.4.2 Mokoroa

He pā tawhito rawa tēnei e kōrerohia ake nei engari kua tupuria rawatia e te māheuheu me te rākau. Kua tata ngaro tēnei pā i te piki me te heke o te wai. Rua tekau mā rima ngā rua kua kitea, ka mutu ko ētehi rua e taea ai e te tangata te takato atu ki roto. I reira hoki ngā kōiwi e takoto ana engari kua haria aua kōiwi rā ki wāhi kē atu takoto ai. Kāore e tino kōrerohia ana tēnei pā, ā, ākene pea i whakamahia a Mokoroa hai urupā, hai poroporoaki hoki ki ngā mate (Schuster, 1974).

3.4.3 Whakaraumānuka

E kī ana a Schuster (1974:15) ko Whakaraumānuka te pā nui o ngā pā katoa huri noa i Okataina. E whā ōna tūāpapa, ā, e hia kē nei ōna rua. Toru tekau mā ono pūtu te roa o tētehi tūāpapa, ā, rua tekau mā whā pūtu te whānuitanga. I reira tētehi ana nui i taea ai e te tokomaha taua ana te whakauru i te wā kotahi. He maha hoki ngā ana paku noa nei kai tōna pari, he ana i tau ai pea ō rātau waka. I te tau 1974 i hiki te tapu o te pā o Whakaraumānuka kia kawea atu ai ngā kōiwi e takoto ana i ngā ana ki wāhi kē atu takoto ai. E rua ngā pēke i whakakīa ai ki ngā kōiwi o ngā tūpuna.

3.4.4 Motuwētero

Kai raro tēnei pā i te wai. I mua noa atu i te pupuketanga whakamutunga o te wai i kitea tonutia ngā tūwatawata o te pā nei e tū ana i te karetao o te moana. E kī ana te kōrero ko te āhua o te pā o Motuwhero he rite ki te arero kākārīki e ara ake ana ki runga i te wai kikorangi (Schuster, 1974).

3.4.5 Ōruarangi

Ko te ingoa o te pā nei o Ōruarangi he mea tapa e Kepa Ehau. I te wā i a rātau he pā i tū ai i te kūrae engari kua totohu iho ki raro i te wai tē kitea e te tangata ināianeī. E ai ki a Cowan (1910) ko Ōruaroa-o-Rangi kē te ingoa o tēnei pā.

3.4.6 Te Tawa

Ka whakawhitia te wai mai i Ōruarangi ka kotahi tonu atu ki te pā o Te Tawa, engari ko taua āhua anō rā te āhua o tēnei pā tē taea e te tangata te kite nō te pupuketanga o te wai. Kia tae rā anō tētehi ki reira ka kitea ētehi rākau tiere kua tupu ki reira (Schuster, 1974:16).

3.4.7 Arataha

Kāore e tino tawhiti atu i te pā o Te Tawa ka tae atu ki Arataha. He pā iti noa nei, ka mutu he urupā hoki. E maumahara ana a Kepa Ehau i reira tētehi mihingare e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Haimona e noho ana (Schuster, 1974).

3.4.8 Nanawe Tāne

Kai te taha rāwhiti o Okataina a Nanawe Tāne. He nui tēnei pā, ā, he maha hoki ōna tūāpapa. Kia haere whakaterāwhiti ka kitea ngā tūāpapa e rua me tētehi ana kai (Schuster, 1974).

3.4.9 Pateou/Pateau

Kāore anō tēnei pā kia whakatōmenetia (Schuster, 1974).

3.4.10 Te Tikitiki

Ahakoia kua whakatotohungia tēnei pā i whakatūngia ai i tōna kūrae kai te kitea tonutia te tūāpapa o runga, tekau mā rua mita tōna whānuitanga, ā, tōna iwa tekau mita te roa. I mua mai i te waipuke whakamutunga i kitea hoki ōna ana kai i te taha tonga o te pā (Schuster, 1974).

3.4.11 Te Tōtara

He pā nui tēnei. Ahakoia kāore anō kia tino whakatōmenetia tēnei wāhi, kai tua o te ripa o Tikitiki, ka kitea ko te pā o Te Tōtara. I ahu mai te ingoa nei i tētehi waka tauā i pania katoatia e kōkōwai (Schuster, 1974).

3.4.12 Paremata

E rua noa iho ōna tūāpapa, ka mutu he iti ngā mea e rua. Te āhua nei he wāhi mahi manu tēnei i te wā i a rātau (Schuster, 1974:18).

3.4.13 Ōtūtepō

I whakatūngia tēnei pā i te wāhi e mōhiohia ana i ēnei rā e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Whites Point. Kāore anō tēnei pā kia tino kōrerohia engari ko te mea e mōhiohia ana kua whakatotohungia tē kitea e te tangata (Schuster, 1974).

3.4.14 Tahunapō

He nui tēnei pā, te wāhi i noho ai a Ngāti Kahuupoko. Kua tata whakatotohungia katoatia tēnei pā e te wai, engari ka taea tonutia ētehi rua te kitea heoti kāore e roa ka ngaro katoa tēnei pā (Schuster, 1974).

Hāunga rā ngā pā huri noa i a Okataina, kai reira tonu ngā ana e takoto tonu rā ngā angaanga otirā ngā kōiwi o ngā tūpuna nā rātau aua pā rā i taurima. Koirā tonu te take i whakaae a Ngāti Tarāwhai kia riro i te Karauna te moana me ngā whenua piri tata kia kore ai ngā kōiwi e rāwekehia otirā kia au ai te moe o aua tūpuna rā (Schuster, 1974). I te tau 1865 i whakahaerehia tētehi hui e te Kōti Whenua Māori. He mea whakapuaki ētehi atu tūtohu whenua o Okataina e Ānaha Te Rāhui arā, kai te taha tonga o te moana. Hai tā Te Rāhui (1865),

“He urupā tō tātau kai ngā tahataha o te moana kai Arataha. I reira hoki tētehi pā i runga i te motu o Motuwhero ka mutu he pā anō e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Taparoro kai ngā tahataha o te moana kāore e tino tawhiti atu i te pā o Te Tikitiki” Kai reira tētehi rua, ko Puta-o-Ngauru te ingoa. Ko Ngauru tōku kuia tuarua. Kai reira hoki tētehi horo, ko Te-tohu-a-

Tamakino te ingoa i tapaina. Kai reira he toka, ko Te Kuaki-tua-matau tētehi, ko Manukao tētehi atu. Kai ngā tahataha o te moana e tata ana ki a Te Haumingi a Te Māra-a-Kaipahi, tētehi rākau rata ko Te Pakipaki-o-Ngauru te ingoa, tētehi tumutumu o te rākau ko Te-tama-a-Te Whanapipi te ingoa me tētehi atu wāhi, ko Te Hapi-o-Tiko tōna ingoa. Ko ēnei wāhi katoa i whakapuakina mai ai he mea tapa e ōku tūpuna”.

Kua tata ngaro noa atu te nuinga o ēnei tūtohu whenua i te wai, i te aha kē atu rānei, ka mutu kāore e taea e tētehi ēnei tūtohu whenua te kite. Engari i waitohungia ētehi o ēnei wāhi e Ānaha Te Rāhui ki tāna mapi kia mōhio ai kai hea a hea, ka mutu ko tērā te mapi tuatahi o tērā takiwā. Ko tāna hoki he whakamōhio atu i ngā wāhi o te taha tonga me te uru.

3.5 Whakapapa

Ko ēnei whakapapa e whai iho nei he mea tiki i te pukapuka whakapapa a tōku koroua, a Kepa Ehau. Ka mutu, ko ngā tātai whakapapa katoa o roto he mea homai e ōna koroua ki a ia māna e tiaki, māna hoki e tuhi kia mōhio ai āna mokopuna ki a rātau anō, kia kore ai tēnei taonga e tanumia, kia kore ai hoki e mate. Ko tāku he tuhi i ngā whakapapa a tēnā, a tēnā e whai pānga atu ana ki te weriweri rā ki a Tarāwhai kia tae rā anō ki ētehi tūpuna kua tuhia pea tētehi paku kōrero mōna.

Whakapapa 3: Ranginui ki a Pūhaorangi

Ranginui
|
Rangiroa
|
Rangipoto
|
Rangipōuri
|
Rangipōtango
|
Rangiwhetuma
|
Rangiwhekere
|
Aonui
|
Aoroa
|
Aowheneke
|
Aowhetara
|
Te Unuhanga
|
Te Hoehoenga
|
Tāneitekapua
|
Rangi
|
Ao
|
PŪHAORANGI

Whakapapa 4: Pūhaorangi ki a Ngātoroirangi

PŪHAORANGI = Te Kuraimōnoa

|

OHOMAIRANGI

|

Ruamuturangi

|

Taungahautapu

|

Mawaketapu

|

Uruika

|

Rangitapu

|

Atuamatua

|

Rakauri = Hineuenuku

|

NGĀTOROIRANGI

Whakapapa 5: Ngātoroirangi ki a Tarāwhai

NGĀTOROIRANGI = Kearoa

|

Tangihia = Murirangawhenua

|

Tangimoana = Atiamuri

|

Kahukuranui = Uruwhākirangi

|

Tūhotoariki = Muritekakara

|

Rangitauri = Hinauri

|
Tūkahua = Te Muriwhakaroto

|
Tūmaihi = Parearohi

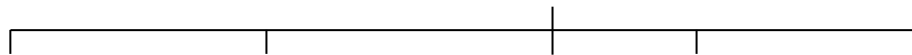
|
Tūmākoha = Rangikawekura

|
TARĀWHAI

E whai ake nei ko ngā tātai heke iho i ngā tamariki a Tarāwhai rāua ko Rangimaikuku. Ka tīmata i a Te Ahiahiotahu tōmua, ko Tārewa tōmuri, ko Te Rangitakaroro tōmuri, ko Taporahitaua tōmuri, ko Rongoheikume tōmuri iho.

Whakapapa 6: Tarāwhai ki āna tamariki

TARĀWHAI = Rangimaikuku



Te Ahiahiotahu Te Rangitakaroro Tārewa Taporahitaua Rongoheikume

3.6 Ngā marae o Ngāti Tarāwhai

E toru ngā marae o Ngāti Tarāwhai. Kai Rotorua ko Hinemihi ki Ngāpuna, kai Te Teko ko Ruaihona, ā, ko Ngāi Tamaoki - Tarāwhai tērā waihoki ko te marae tuatoru kai Ruatō arā ko Waikōhatu (Neich, 2001:41). Ko ngā kōrero e whai iho nei he kōrero mō ngā marae o Ngāti Tarāwhai.

3.6.1 Hinemihi

Piua ana te mata ki te karamatamata o te rākau taumata o runga i a Ngongotahā e tū panepane rā. Kurutohitohi iho ana i te auheke ki te waka o Te Arawa e pānohotia ana i ngā wai karekare o Marupunganui. Ko te kirikawa mau toki

parāoa o runga i te waka ko Te Rangitakaroro, ka noho i a Maikuku ka puta mai ko Hinemihi o Tarāwhai. Ngāti Hinemihi ki te rangi, ki te whenua, ki te whai ao ki te ao mārama.

E kī ana te kōrero a Te Ohu Wi Kingi o Ngāti Tarāwhai, kua tuhia te whakataukī nei *‘Ka pū te ruha, ka hao te rangatahi’* (Mead & Grove, 2001:181), ki runga i tētehi tohu whakamaumaharatanga i tāpirihia atu ai ki te wharekai o Hinewai, e tū ana i te taha o te tupuna kuia. He kōrero tēnei e hāngai pū tonu atu ana ki ngā uara, ki ngā whakapono, ki ngā taonga tuku iho me ngā kōrero ka heke i ngā kāwai ki ngā uri whakatupu o ēnei rangi tonu nei. Ki te wetewetehia te whakataukī nei kua kōrero mō te kupenga tawhito kua roa nei te wā e whakamahia ana e waihotia ana ki rahaki, kia taea ai te kupenga hou te whiua atu ki te moana kawē atu ai i ngā mahi a te kupenga tawhito. Ko tana whakamāramatanga e kōrero ana mō te mātātahi e tīmata ana ki te mahi i ngā mahi a te matāpuputu (Mead & Grove, 2001).

E rua ngā tūpuna kuia e mōtiotia whānuitia ana e te iwi o Te Arawa nā rāua te ingoa o Hinemihi i kawē. E rua hoki ngā whare tupuna i tapaina ai ki te ingoa o Hinemihi. Tuatahi ake ko Hinemihi o te ao tawhito, he tupuna kuia i heke mai ai i a Rākeiao, i a Āpumoana anō hoki. Ahakoa he tamaiti hoki nā Māruahangaroa, tamāhine a Tūhourangi, kāore i heke mai i a Taketakehikuroa, arā, i te heketanga a Tūhourangi. Nā reira, me uaua kē tōna ingoa ka kitea i ngā kāwai o Tūhourangi heoi anō, i karangahia kētia ngā uri o Āpumoana, ā, ka tau te noho ki Tarawera, ki Rotokākahi, ki Ōkareka hoki. I taua wā, i Mourea kē te tini o Tūhourangi. I muri mai, ka heke mai ki Rotokākahi noho tahi ai (Pene, kōrero ā-waha, 2012).

Heoi, ka moe a Hinemihi i a Te Karere ka puta mai ko ngā uri, ā, nā wai rā, nā wai rā, ka piri atu ngā uri o Hinemihi ki a Tūhourangi. Ko te wā i tū motuhake ai a Ngāti Hinemihi, arā, ka nōhia a Te Wairoa, a Ōkareka anō hoki. Heoi, i te mutunga i piri atu rātau ki a Tūhourangi, ā, i ēnei wā kua karangahia he hapū o Tūhourangi. He iti noa nei ngā kōrero mōna, mō Hinemihi. Ko tētehi kōrero e mau tonu nei, ko Kataore tana mōkai, ā, nā te patunga a Ngāti Tama i a Kataore, ka whakaara ake ngā uri o Hinemihi me ōna rahinga, ā, ka pakanga ki Te Wai-whiti-īnanga, ā, ka toa rātou. Ko ngā mōrehu o Ngāti Tama i oma atu ki Taupō noho ai (Pene, kōrero ā-waha, 2012).

E ai ki a Neich, nā Wero Tāroi rāua ko Tene Waitere te whare i whakairo. He mea whakatūwhera i te tau 1881 mō Āporo Te Wharekāniwha o Ngāti Hinemihi. Hai tāna, he mea uiui a Mika Āporo, tama a Āporo Te Wharekāniwha e Pihopa Fredrick Augustus Bennet i te tau 1935. Koinei te kōrero a Mika Āporo e whai iho nei (2001).

“Hinemihi, that was the name of the meeting house erected by my father, Aporo Te Wharekaniwha at Wairoa some five or six years before the Tarawera eruption. I remember when the trees were felled at Paepaeroa and Otupoto, two bush areas not far from Wairoa. I remember the sawyers who worked the pits - Aporo, Katene Waiana and Inia Hohaia. These were the permanent hands. There were several others but they were only day workers. The tohunga who was responsible for the carving was an elderly man named Wero of Ngati Tarawhai Hapu, a sub tribe of the Arawas. He was also responsible for its erection. In the interior there were three carved pieces, the poutokomanawa (centre pole) and the poutahu at each end of the ridgepole. The carved figure at the bottom of the centre pole had two half-sovereigns for eyes in place of paua shell. The entrance porch was well-carved, including the maihi or barge-boards. The whole of

the outside carvings, including the pare over the door way, was ornamented with silver coins for eyes instead of paua shell” (Neich, 2001:336).

He rerekē rawa te āhua o ngā kapa hai karu mō ngā whakairo i te nuinga o ngā whakairo huri noa i te motu, engari kāore he paku aha ki ngā tohunga whakairo nā rāua te whare i hahau. He āhuatanga tērā e whakaatu atu ana ki te marea ngā hononga o te ao tawhito ki te ao hou otirā te ao i noho ai a Ngāti Hinemihi i te takiwā o ngā tau 1880 (Neich, 2001). I muri tonu i te pahūnga o Tarawera, ahakoa te mātotoru o te pungarehu i tau ai ki runga i te whare tupuna, kīhai i hinga. Ka mutu ko ngā tāngata waimarie i uru atu ki roto ko rātau i tohua ai e te tupuna kuia, ko rātau i ora (Gallop, 1998).

He tau ka heke, ā, kua roa nei te wā a Hinemihi e whakarērea ana e tana hapū. I te tau 1892 i tae atu a Lord Earl Onslow o Ingarangi ki mua tonu i a Mika Āporo ki te hoko i a Hinemihi, ā, kua whakaaetia tana tono. Mea rawa ake kua hokona atu te kuia, rima tekau pauna noa iho te utu. Ka turakina, kātahi ka haria atu ai ki te Pāka o Clandon i Ingarangi mā runga kaupuke, ā, kua whakatūria ki reira.

Whakaahua 2: Hinemihi o te ao tawhito⁶



⁶ Nā Roger Neich tēnei pikitia nō roto i te pukapuka ‘Carved Histories’ 2001

Ahakoia e hia kē nei ngā tono me ngā pīnono a te iwi kia whakahokia mai te kuia ki tōna whenua kura, auare ake. Kai reira tonu ia e tū ana engari kāore pea ia e tū mokemoke ana i ngā tau maha kua tahataha ake nei nā te iwi o Ngāti Rānana e kaha tiaki ana i te whare rā, koia kai a rātau (Gallop, 1998).

Ahakoia i hokona atu a Hinemihi ki a Lord Onslow kai reira tonu te tira e noho pukuriri ana i te āhuatanga rā o tō rātau koroua nāna te whare i hoko atu, ka mutu kua whiua rawatia e rātau ngā whakahau kia whakahokia atu te whare ki te wā kāinga. Nuku atu i te rua tekau tau a Jim Schuster e mahi ana i te taha o ngā kaitiaki o te whare o Hinemihi me te Pāka o Clandon e tū rā ia. Hai tāna, he tino uaua i tēnei wā ki te tono atu kia whakahokia atu te tupuna kuia i runga i mōhio nō te matenga o Onslow i riro kē i te Karauna te pāka katoa nō reira nā wai i uaua ka uaua kē atu. Engari, nā tana mahi whakapeto ngoi, korekore rawa nei ngā kaitiaki i Rānana e mahi i tētehi momo mahi e hāngai atu ana ki te whare rā ki te kore rātau e kōrero tuatahi ake ki a Schuster. Kua whai hononga rātau ki a Schuster kia whakaponu hoki rātau ki a ia. He huarahi tēnei kua roa nei te wā a Schuster e takahi ana hai aha? Hai whakangāwari ake te huarahi kia whakahokia atu te whare tupuna ki tōna kāinga ake ā tōna wā. Wai ka hua, wai ka tohu, karekau pea te kuia e hoki i te wā i a ia e takatū ana i te mata o te whenua, engari hai tāna kua whakaponu tonu ia ā te wā e tika ana ka ea tērā manako nui o te iwi o Ngāti Hinemihi (Schuster, kōrero ā-waha, 2013).

Whakapapa 7: Tarāwhai ki a Hinewai

Tarāwhai = Rangimaikuku

|

Te Rangitakaroro = Maikuku

|

HINEMIHI = Tarainoke

|

HINEWAI

Ka noho a Tarāwhai i a Rangimaikuku ka puta ko Te Rangitakaroro, ka noho ia i a Maikuku ka puta ko Hinemihi, ka noho a Hinemihi i a Tarainoke ka puta mai ko Hinewai (Ehau, 1929).

E ai ki a Collier, i te tau 1886 he mea whakatewhatewha te whenua o Whakapoungākau e Ānaha Te Rāhui i te Kōti Whenua Māori, kai te taha uru o Okataina tēnei whenua e kōrerohia ake nei. Kia mōhio ai te marea nō Ngāti Tarāwhai tūturu te whenua rā, ā, i whakahuatia ake ngā rohenga o te whenua e tīmata ana i Te Pakipaki-o-Te Rauaroha ki Te Tautara, rere atu ana ki Waingaro, ka heipū atu ki Kaiwhiria, tōtika ana te rere ki Te Whakamārama-a-Te Rangitakaroro tae noa atu ki Ōngunu otirā ki te rohenga o Tūhourangi (1996).

I riro te whenua rā i a Te Rāngitakaroro. I muri tonu i te hingatanga o te pā o Te Tītaka hai ngaki i te matenga o Umukaria, ka matakohuki atu te titiro ki tētehi kumete e mānu ana i te wai. Ka haere a Taupopoki ki taua kumete rā kia kite atu he aha te aha, ā, anana! I raro iho rā ko te tangata e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Tarainoke. Nō reira, i mauheretia ia e Tūtānekai engari kāore i roa ka mōhio a Tūtānekai ki tana pānga atu ki a Tarainoke, nō reira ka tukuna ia, ā, ka riro hoki i a Tarainoke tētehi wāhanga o te whenua. I a Tūtānekai e whakaatu atu ana i ngā

rohenga o te whenua rā, ka tūtaki atu rāua ki a Te Rangitakaroro i a ia e whakarite ana i ana rohenga. I tōna taha ko tana tamāhine, ko Hinemihi e pātai atu ana ki a Tūtānekai mō te whenua i riro i a Tarainoke i runga hoki i te mōhio ko Te Whakamārama-a-Te Rangitakaroro te rohenga e piri tata atu ana ki tō Tarainoke rohenga.

Nā wai, nā wai ka tūtaki anō a Te Rangitakaroro ki a Tarainoke i a ia e noho ana i runga i tētehi puke, ā, i tino rata a Te Rangitakaroro ki a Tarainoke. Nā reira i whakaaetia tonutia ai kia moe tahi rāua ko tana tamāhine, ko Hinemihi, ā, i te rongotanga atu a Tūtānekai i tēnei karere kua riro i a Rongoheikume, tuahine o Te Rangitakaroro tētehi whenua hai takoha, hai whenua tuku (Collier, 1996).

He tupuna kuia a Hinemihi ki Ngāpuna nō roto i a Ngāti Tarāwhai, ā, ko te take i tīkina ake ai te ingoa rā hai whare tupuna kia whakatau ai i te puehu. Ka noho a Mika Āporo ki Ngāpuna, he mea tuku te whenua rā e Ngāti Hurungaterangi. Nā wai, kua hiahia a Mika Āporo ki te whakatū anō i tana tupuna kuia, i a Hinemihi. Engari i tino raru a koroua i tērā hiahia ōna i runga i te mōhio kāore ngā kōeke o Ngāti Hurungaterangi i whakaae. Ka mutu, ka rere te whakapae, “E, i hokona e koe tō tupuna!” Nā reira, ka noho tārewa te kaupapa. Nā, kia tutuki tonu te hiahia, i whakarere iho a Hinemihi o Tūhourangi, ā, ka whakatū kē a Hinemihi o Tarāwhai. Nā reira, e rua ngā waewae, he wae nō Tūhourangi, he wae nō Tarāwhai anō hoki (Pene, kōrero ā-waha, 2012).

E ai ki a Schuster (kōrero ā-waha, 2013), nā Tene Waitere a Hinemihi ki Ngāpuna i whakairo engari i ahu mai te nuinga o ngā poupou o te whare rā i te whare o Tūhoromatakakā. I tū te whare rā ki Te Whakarewarewa i ngā tau kua mahue iho,

ā, nā wai rā ka tūrakina te whare ka hokona atu ai ki te Pākehā. He wā ka taka, ā, ka kitea anō ngā whakairo o Tūhoromatakakā i Ingarangi, i te pāmu o te tangata nāna ngā whakairo i hoko engari i whakatūria hai kāinga mō āna poaka. Nā reira a Rangitīaria Dinnan i tono atu ai ki te Pirimia o te wā, ki a Peter Fraser kia whakahokia atu ngā whakairo rā ki te hau kāinga, ki Rotorua. Kāore i roa kua ngata te hiahia, ā, kua whakairia ngā pou pou rā i roto, i runga hoki i te whare o Hinemihi.

E ai ki a Collier (1996) nā te mahi a te ngāwhā, a te puia, a te puna hoki i Ngāpuna ai tērā wāhanga o Rotorua. Hai tā Malcolm nō Ngāti Whakaue tūturu taua wāhi rā (kōrero ā-waha, 2013).

3.6.2 Ruaihona

Kai te kōtihi o Pūtauaki au e tū panepane nei. Ka tirohia māhoitia te pītau whakarei o Mātaatua waka e rere ana i te au o te awa o Rangitāiki kia tae rā anō te waka rā ki uta, ki te horehoretua o Hekerangi, te tutūnga o te puehu i te wā i a rātau, te tutūnga o te hīnawanawa i te wā i a rātau. Kia taurihia te pītau whakarei o te waka rā ki te tauihu o te waka o Te Arawa kia hongī tahi ai, kia rongō ai i ngā āhuatanga o te whanaungatanga, o te kotahitanga me te aroha. Ko Tamaoki rāua ko Tarāwhai ngā tāngata o runga i ngā waka ka ū ki uta ka tomo atu ai ki roto i te whare tupuna o Ruaihona. Kia whakataukī ake au, e te toki tē tangatanga i te rā, tē ngohengohe i te wai, ko Ngāti Awa te mana whenua. Tokorua ngā tāngata, kotahi te hononga, kotahi tonu te whakaaro ka puta ki te whai ao ki te ao mārama.

E ai ki te kōrero a Collier, i muri tonu i te pahūnga o Tarawera ko Ngāti Hinemihi tērā i hunuku atu ai ki Ngāpuna, ā, ko tētehi atu wāhanga o Ngāti Tarāwhai tērā i

whai pānga atu ai ki a Ngāi Tamaoki o te waka o Mātaatua kia whakatūria ai ko te marae nukunuku ātea o Ruaihona, he mea tapa ki te ingoa o tō rātau tupuna e tū ana ki ngā tahataha o te awa o Rangitāiki.

Ahakoia he hapū rerekē ēnei, i mua i tō rāua hononga kua kitea hoki ngā āhuatanga rerekē kia pātaihia te pātai mō tō rāua tuakiri kia tū hai hapū kotahi, heoi anō kia whakautua te pātai kia tika ko te whenua, ko te hapū, ko ngā kōrero me te taiao i noho ai rātau ngā hononga matua, he hononga e kore e taea e tētehi te whakamārama atu māna kai reira, kai te marae rā te tauhou e whakarongo ana, e kite ana, e rongo ana hoki i te taiao o reira, ā, mā reira te hiahia e ngata ai i te whakautu kia kīa ai he iwi kotahi a Ngāi Tamaoki me Ngāti Tarāwhai o te marae o Ruaihona (1996). I te tau 1908 he mea whakairo te whare tuatahi i tapaina ai ki te ingoa o Ruaihona e Eramiha Kapua, hai awhi i te whakapono i runga hoki i te mōhio ehara ia i te tohunga whakairo anahe, engari he tohunga karakia hoki ia o te hāhi Ringatū i te wā i a ia (Collier, 1996).

Ka toko ake te whakaaro ki te mōhio he aha a Eramiha i kore ai e whakatū i a Ruaihona ki tōna whenua kura arā ki Ruatō. E rua pea ngā take matua, nā ngā hononga o ngā uri o Te Rangiataahua rāua ko Whatarangi a Eramiha i mōhio ai ka tere tupu te pā harakeke rā, kia tae rā anō ki te wā e hūnuku atu ai ētehi o te hapū ki wāhi kē atu noho ai, nā runga i te tokomaha o te tangata. Ka tahi, ka rua i mōhio tonu a Eramiha ki ngā tini hononga o roto i a Ngāi Tamaoki me Ngāti Tarāwhai, koirā i whakatūria ai a Ruaihona i roto i te rohe rā o Ngāti Awa, arā i Te Teko hai papa kāinga mō aua hapū rā kia whai pānga atu rāua ki a rāua anō. Kia whai hoki rāua i tō rāua ake tuakiri i runga hoki i te mōhio ki te wehenga a Ngāti Tarāwhai i tōna hau kāinga (Collier, 1996).

Hai tā Collier, ahakoa kāore te whare nei i whakairohia katoatia, i kitea tonutia te tuakiri o ēnei hapū e rua kia kīa ai he iwi kotahi rātau, ka mutu nā te marae nei i mau ai i a rātau ngā āhuatanga o te hāhi Ringatū (1996). E rima ngā marae o Te Teko. E toru ngā marae e noho piri tata atu ana ki a rātau anō, ko te mea tuawhā kāore e tino tawhiti atu i ngā marae e toru, ā, ko te marae tuarima kai tērā atu taha o te awa o Rangitaiki. Ki te haere tētehi mā Rotorua ki Te Teko ka kitea ko te marae tuatahi ko Ruaihona kai te wāhi paku o Hekerangi (Collier, 1996).

E ai ki a Collier ahakoa he rerekē a Ngāti Tamaoki tēnā i a Ngāti Tarāwhai e taea tonutia ana e rāua te whai pānga ki a rāua anō mā te whakapapa, otirā mā te tamāhine a Te Rangiatāhua o Ngāti Awa, mā Te Rauhi-Kaimahamaha ka noho i a Te Hōreta o Ngāti Tarāwhai. Atu i te hononga rā e hia kē nei ngā uri o Tarāwhai rāua ko Rangimaikuku e marara haere ana i te rohe o Waiariki e noho tata atu ana ki ngā hapū o te rohe o Mātaatua. I whakarērea a Okataina e Te Hōreta rāua ko Te Rauhi-Kaimahamaha me ā rāua tama tokotoru, kia whai ai i tōna tuakiri ake e kitea ana i roto i ētehi tohu motuhake nei e hāngai pū tonu atu ana ki a Ngāi Tamaoki – Ngāti Tarāwhai anahe, kia kīa ai he iwi kotahi rātau. Nā runga hoki i te mahi whakapau kaha a Eramiha kia whakatūria te marae o Ruaihona i whai mana ai tā te iwi i manako ai, kia tū hoki hai iwi kotahi (1996). I tīmata a Eramiha ki te whakairo i te whare o Ruaihona i te tau 1908, ā, ka oti i a ia te whare te whakatū kia whakatūwherahia ai e tōna iwi i te tau 1910.

3.6.3 Ruaihona II

Hai tā Collier (1996), kua nuku atu i te whitu tekau tau te pakeke o te whare o Ruaihona, ā, kua toko ake te whakaaro kia whakahouhia te tupuna rā i runga i te mōhio ki tōna āhua, he pirau, he ngoikore, he tino tawhito hoki. Ahakoa he paku

horokukū o ētehi i taua wā tonu, i whakaaetia e te tarahi o Historic Places kia tohaina atu ngā tāra tekau mā rua mano hai āwhina atu kia tutuki i te iwi tā rātau i manako ai, kia whakahouhia tō rātau tupuna engari auare ake. I te tau 1987 ka kōwhanawhana a Rūaumoko kia rū ai te whenua i te takiwā o Te Waiariki, ā, nā reira i te tau 1988 ka turakina te whare rā.

Ka tīmata ngā kāmura me ngā kaimahi katoa ki te whakatū i a Ruaihona II i te tau 1989, ka mutu i riro mā Kaka Niao ngā whakairo e mahi. Ahakoa he āhua rite tōna āhua ki tō Tarāwhai i Waikōhatu, he rerekē tonu engari ko te mea nui kia kitea katoatia atu te tuakiri o Ngāti Tamaoki - Ngāti Tarāwhai e whakaatuhia ana e ngā whakairo. E kī ana a Niao, ko ngā whakairo o tētehi taha o te whare ka hāngai atu ana ki tōna hononga ki a Te Arawa, ā, ko tērā atu taha ōna e hāngai pū tonu atu ana ki tō Mātaatua (Collier, 1996).

He mea peita ētehi pikitia o roto i a Ruaihona II e hāngai atu ana ki ngā āhuatanga o te wā pērā i te ‘Haki o karapu’ e iri ana i runga i te pakitara. He hokinga mahara tērā ki te wā i a rātau e purei kāri ana hai kohikohi pūtea mō te marae. Ko tētehi kurī e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Te Rangimataahau, he kaitiaki o te wāhi rā i ngā rā o mua, ko ngā waka arā ko Mātaatua me Te Arawa. He tangata e mau pōtae ana, he tīma, he pahi hoki ētehi atu pikitia i peitahia ai ka whakairia ai ki ngā pakitara o te whare rā (Neich, 2001).

Whakaahua 3: Ruaihona II



Ko Te Kutiwera Te Maipi rāua ko Katerina Waiari ngā tohunga tukutuku nā rāua tērā mahi i whakahaere. Nā te tokomaha i oti pai ai ngā mahi katoa i te toru marama (Collier, 1996). He nui ngā mahi i mahi ai te hapū hai whakatū i tō rātau tupuna, engari kāore he mahi pārekareka i tū atu i te purei wharewhare hai kohikohi pūtea mō te marae. Ka mutu, e hia kē nei ngā tāngata i tae ā-tinana atu ai ki reira tautoko ai i te kaupapa, nō roto, nō waho atu hoki i te hāpori. He mea peita ngā pakitara me te tuanui o roto i te whare i te tau 1992, ā, ko te kāmura matua nāna te mahi nui i whakahaere kia anga whakamua ai ko Kākaho Te Ua, mokopuna nā Te Horeta rāua ko Te Rauhi Kaimahamaha. Engari i tō te rā ki runga i a ia i ngā marama tata i mua i te whakatūwheratanga o te whare (Collier, 1996).

Ka tapaina te wharekai ki te ingoa o Mahanga-i-te-Rangi, wahine a Ruaihona, uri o Rongo-ā-tau. Ko Rongo-ā-tau te rangatira i Hawaiki i te wā i hahautia ai te waka o Mataatua. He tohu whakamaumaharatanga te pou haki ki ngā uri o Te Rangiataahua rāua ko Whatarangi, arā ki ngā kuia me ngā koroua o Ngāti Tamaoki - Ngāti Tarāwhai. Ko Te Tūrongo Whakamaumaharatanga o Kapua Te Rangi Teua te ingoa o te mahau hai tohu whakamaumaharatanga ki tērā koroua o te hapū rā, ka mutu ko te roro o te whare i tapaina ai ki te ingoa o te kuia rā nāna a

Whakatāne i whakaingoa i te wā i a ia, arā ko Wairaka, tuahine o Ruaihona. Nā Ruaihona ko Te Tahinga-o-te-Rā, nāna ko Awanuiārangi, ka heke ki ōna uri, ki a Ngāti Awa (Collier, 1996).

3.6.4 Waikōhatu

Ko Haumingi te tūparehua o te waikaukau e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Okataina, te wāhi i kata ai taku whakaihuwaka o te hāputa o te riri. Ka matakohuki atu taku titiro ki te pītau whakarei o te waka o Te Arawa e mānu ana i te wai mōhinuhinu kia ū ai ki te whenua tāngaengae, ki Waikōhatu otirā, ki te marae nukunuku ātea a Tū-te-ihiihi, a Tū-te-wanawana, te papa tātaki i ngā tangi apakura a nunui mā, a roroa mā. Ko ngā kirikawa o te riri, ko ngā tohunga ahurewa heke iho i a Ngātoro ka heke i te waka ka tomo atu ai ki roto i a Maninihau. Ko Ngāti Tarāwhai e ngunguru nei.

E hia kē nei te roa a Ngāti Tarāwhai e noho ana i te moana o Okataina. I te tau 1886 ka pakaru mai a Tarawera, a Wāhanga me Ruawāhia otirā kia rongu ai te ao Māori i te parekura rā e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko te Hū o Tarawera. Nā reira te whakaaro i toko ake ai kia hūnuku atu te iwi ki wāhi kē atu. Ka haere ētehi ki Waikōhatu noho ai, whakatutū kāinga ai ki reira, ā, ka haere hoki te nuinga o ngā uri o Pango Ngāwene ki Ōhinemutu noho ai. Arā atu anō ētehi i taki rere atu ki roto o Ngāti Awa noho ai, whakatutū marae kāinga ai ki Kokohinau me Ruaihona. Ko ngā uri o Te Iwimōkai te hunga i tau ai ki ki te papa kāinga o Waikōhatu.

Kātahi ka tīmata ngā uri o Te Iwimōkai ki te hanga kāinga ki Waikōhatu. Ka whakatūria he whare hai nōhanga mō rātau, he mea mahi ki te kahikātea, ki te raupō, ki te kaponga me te nīkau. Ko ngā rākau i tū ai ngā kāinga, he mea tiki i te

ngahere me te awa. Ka oti te whare, ā, ko te raranga whāriki kai muri hei whakatakoto iho ki te papa kia pai ai te noho ki raro. Koinei rā te āhua o tā rātau noho i roto i ō rātau kāinga, me te aha kua hāneanea rawa kē tā rātau noho. Kia tae ki te wā o te takurua, kua mātao haere ngā pō, kua tahuri ngā koroua ki te mahi māhurehure hai whakamahana i te whare (Malcolm, kōrero ā-waha, 2013).

Hāunga te mahi kai, he mārama ngā tūpuna ki te toro haere i roto i te moana o Okataina, o Te Rotoiti, ko tēhea rānei o ngā moana, kei reira rātau e mahi kākahi ana, e rama kōura ana, e hao īnanga ana, he aha ake rānei te kai, he nui tonu te kai engari nā te pukumahi tonu i whiwhi ai. Kua raumati, kua tahuri ngā tūpuna ki te mahi i te whenua hai whakatupu rīwai, kānga, arā noa atu. Koinei te āhua o tā rātau noho ki Waikōhatu, ka mutu karekau te mate i te hiakai. Kua ora tonu te iwi, engari mā te ū tonu o te hinengaro ki te kimi kai, ko te orange katoa tērā o te iwi. He wā kua hiakai ki te kai mātaimai nō reira kua huri te titiro ki Maketū, ki te kohi pipi, ki te kohi kuku, ki te kohi pāua rānei. Kua tau te whakaaro kia whiwhi he kai pērā, kua taki maranga, kua pōkaingia he moenga, he kākahu me te mahi a te kete hai whakahoki mai i ngā kai. Kātahi ka hīkoi haere te mahi a te pakeke me te tamariki mā Paengaroa, ki te Hoe-a-Taunga, ā, tae rawa atu ki Maketū (Malcolm, kōrero ā-waha, 2013).

I tū te whare wānanga o Maninihau i Okataina. Nā wai rā ka hūnuku atu te iwi ki Ruatō noho ai, ā, ka kawea hoki a Maninihau ki reira tū ai. Nā wai, nā wai ka pirau, ka turakina hoki te whare i te tau 1937. Ka toko ake te whakaaro kia whakatūria tētehi whare hou nō reira kua kohikohia ngā rākau e ngā tāngata o te wā i runga i te mōhio karekau ā rātau mīhini me ō rātau tarakihana. Kia tae kē ki te tau 1979, ka tīmata anō a Ngāti Tarāwhai ki te whakakorikori, ki te whakatū i a

Maninihau. Ka whakaritea tētehi hui i Tāheke mō te whakatūnga o te whare hou. Ka whakaae tonu atu engari i whiua te pātai he aha i kore ai e whakatū whare i mua rā anō? Ka puta te kōrero a tētehi o ngā koroua mō te ingoa rā, mō Maninihau. Ko tāna i kī ra, e ai ki ngā kōrero i rongō ai ia, e kore e taea e te iwi te ingoa o Maninihau te pupuri hai ingoa mō te wharenui hou i runga hoki i te mōhio, he atua kē ia, ka tahi, ka rua nā tōna tapu, ka rua, ka toru, korekore rawa nei te hunga ora e whai pānga atu ki a Maninihau mā te whakapapa. Nā, kātahi te iwi rā ka rapu, ka kimi i tētehi ingoa i tua atu anō. Nō te roanga, ka tau ki te ingoa e mau nei iāia tonu nei, arā, ko Tarāwhai. Ko te wharekai he mea tapa ki tōna hoa rangatira, ki a Rangimaikuku. Ka whakatūwherahia te whare i te rā rua tekau mā waru o Kohitātea, i te tau 1984 (Malcolm, kōrero ā-waha, 2013).

3.7 Ngā waiata

Waiata 2: Takoto mai raukura

*Takoto mai raukura
I runga i te puhirere
Ka tokia to kiri
E te anu mātao
E ngā hau whakahoki
Nō roto nō Kai-noke
Titiro tō kanohi
Ki te hiwi, ki te rākau ka takoto
He whakamaunga mai
Kai o Pāpā
Ki konā e Te Kehu
Mapu noa ai te tau o te ate
Taku kuru pounamu
Tēnā ka makere
He makao taniwha
Nō runga nō ngā puke ki te whanga
Nō Ruawāhia
Nō te tari ki te muri
E Pare-a-Toki*

*Tēnā tō taina
Mihi mai i konā
Koe mate tuku kino
Te tau e.....i*

*I hea koia koe
Tē hoatu ai
Ko whiti mari ari
Kia wawe koe te heke ki raro rā
Ki te puni wahine
Kei ō kuia
Mā Te Okonihō koe
E taki ki te whare i ō mātua
Kia whakamoea koe
Ki runga i te takapau wharanui
Kia tangi taukiri
Te wahine a Titu
Te tau e.....i*

Kāore e kōrerohia ana te tangata nāna te waiata nei i tito engari e ai ki a Collier kua mōhiotia nā Ngāti Tarāwhai tēnei waiata tangi e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko ‘Takoto mai raukura’ (1996). Kātahi anō tēnei waiata ka whakaorahia anō e tōna iwi i ngā tau tata kua taha ake nei, ka mutu e tangihia ana tētehi kōtiro i noho ai i te ākau o Tarawera i te wā i a ia. Ka kōrerohia te pā o Kainoke, ākene pea he wāhi tēnei kai te takiwā o Ruawāhia, te wāhi i noho ai a Ngāti Rangitihī. Ka kōrerohia hoki a Ngāti Tū, arā ko Ngāti Tūwhakaoroahu pea nō roto atu i a Ngāti Rangitihī. Te āhua nei kua whai pānga atu ēnei hapū e rua, arā a Ngāti Tarāwhai me Ngāti Rangitihī ki a rāua anō, ahakoa kāore e tino mōhiotia ana mehemea i pērā ai heoi anō, i noho piri tata atu ngā hapū nei i te taha tonga o Okataina nō reira, kua tika pea tā Collier i whakaaro ai (1996).

Waiata 3: Tērā te auahi

Ahakoia he aha rā te kaupapa e huihui ai te marea, he maha tonu ngā waiata e waiatatia rā e Ngāti Hinemihi ka mutu, ko ‘Tērā te auahi’ tētehi o ngā tino waiata.

*Tērā te auahi ka patua i Tarawera, kai raro iti iho
Ko Ngāti Taoi i moe rā i te whenua, haere rā e te iwi
Ki Te Pō uriuri ki Te Pō-Tangotango ki te iwi i Te Pō
Ārohirohi ana tāku nei i titiro ki te puke i Te Kūmete
Kai raro iti iho ko te tini a te kura i a Tuhourangi
Whakapukepuke ai ngā ngaru o Tarawera ko te rite i aku kamo
Ka whati mai te ngaru ka oho rā te marino ko te rite i te iwi
E hora noa mai rā te Rae ki Moura haere rā e te iwi
Ki Wīwī ki Wāwā ki raro ki Te Reinga ko wai au ka kite
Kai kinikini ai te mamae i taku kiri ki te iwi ka wehe
Whakarehurehu ana tāku nei titiro ki Whakapoukōrero
Kai raro iti iho ko Ngāti Rangitīhi tōku hoa moenga
Nā Ngatoroirangi i taki mai te mana o Te Atua ka hau kai te whenua
Hurahia e nga tohunga ka maranga kai runga ka rū ko te whenua
Te riri o Te Atua i whiua ki te tangata i whiua ki te whenua
E hora noa mai rā i Te Pō Uriuri i te Pō Tangotango
Waiho nei te aroha waiho nei te mamae ka kai kino i taku kiri
I māringi a wai te roimata i aku kamo ki te iwi ka wehe
(Te Pūmautanga o Te Arawa, 2008).*

Ko ‘Te Hū o Tarawera’ tētehi parekura nui i kōrerohia ai e te tini makiu i te ngā tau whakamutunga o te 1800. Hai tā Mauriora Kingi (kōrero ā-waha, 2012), nā Te Rangiherea o Tūhourangi te waiata o runga ake rā i tito. He waiata i kaha waiatatia ai i muri tonu i te pahūnga o Tarawera, ā, kua kaha kawea tonutia i ēnei rangi tonu i ngā tangihanga huri noa i ngā marae o Rotorua.

Ko te tiwha kino o ngā mahara, ko te matapōrehurehu o ngā whakaaro, ko te ngākau poururu, ko te manawa kua hahaetia e te pūkatokato, e te keka, e te mōrikarika, e te mōteatea ko ēnei mea katoa te mānuka e huapae atu ana i te aroaro o te kuia rā i a ia e tito ana i tana waiata. He waiata tangi, he waiata poroporoaki ki ōna huānga, ki a rātau i ngaro i te tirohanga kanohi ki te mata o te

whenua i taua pō tonu. Ko ēnei mea ko te pōuri me te aroha he mea e kore e taea te kauparea atu.

He aha rā tēnei hanga? He aha hoki i pērā ai? Heoi anō, ko te auhi, ko te pōuri me te mamae e kōpurepure ana i a Tūhourangi Ngāti Wāhiao, i a Ngāti Hinemihi, i a Ngāti Taoi, i a Ngāti Rangitahi, i a Ngāi Te Arawa whānui, i a wai ake, i a wai ake e whakaaro ana ki te Hū o Tarawera. Kaniawhea te ngākau, kenepūru te ate, matakerekere te hinengaro ki te hunga i rere arorangi atu ai ki a rātau kai te pūmotomoto o Tikitiki-o-rangi.

Nō tāukiuki rā anō ngā kōrero e whai ake nei. I te taenga mai o te waka o Te Arawa i Hawaiki ki Aotearoa ka ū ki Maketū. Ko te tohunga ariki o runga ko Ngātoroirangi. Hei tā Stafford kōrero (1967) i haere ngā tāngata o te waka ki wīwī ki wāwā ki mahurangi kē taunaha ai, takahi whenua ai, noho ai, ā, i pērā hoki a Ngātoroirangi. Mai Maketū kua kotahi atu te haere mā te ākau ki te awa o Tarawera engari ko te ingoa i tapaina ai e ia ko Te Awa-a-te-Atua. Nā reira ia i whai ai i te awa kia tae atu ki Ruawāhia, i reira ia e tūtaki ana ki tētehi tupua, arā ko Tama-o-hoi tōna ingoa. Kua rīria a Ngātoroirangi e te tupua rā i te mea nōna te whenua nāna i haumi nā reira, tīponahia te kepa ngahue, he mate kai te haere! I tutū te puehu i taua wā tonu engari i mārōrō ake te kaha o Ngātoroirangi tēnā i tō Tama-o-hoi kaha ka mutu, i tukua iho a Tama-o-hoi e Ngātoroirangi ki te kōpū o Papatūānuku mō āke tonu atu. Ahakoa ehara i te mea he aha te āhuatanga nei ki te tohunga rā ki a Ngātoroirangi, kātahi rā te wheako whaiaro ko tērā.

E ai ki a Virtual New Zealand, nō te tau kotahi mano, e waru rau, toru tekau mā waru tae atu ai a ngāi manene ki Te Wairoa (2010). Nā reira rātau i hoe atu ai mō

te rua haora i runga i te wai kōratarata o Rotomahana, kia kite atu ai i a Te Tarata me Ō-tū-kapua-rangi. E iwa haora te roa mai i te fīmatanga tae noa atu ki te otinga ka mutu toru tekau pauna te utu kua utua ki te hapū o Tūhourangi mō te haerenga, kia kite atu ai i te mīharotanga rā, kia kaukau hoki i roto i ngā wai mahana (Virtual New Zealand, 2010). Hai tā ngāi tauwiwi kōrero ko taua wāhi te whakamīharotanga tuawaru o te ao (Tapsell, 2009).

Kua waia a Tūhourangi ki te pūtea i whiwhia ai e rātau mō te āhuetanga nei ka mutu, i taua wā tonu he hapū whairawa rātau. Ko Hinemihi te whare tupuna i tū ai ki runga i Te Wairoa, ko Āporo Te Whare Kaniwha te rangatira, ko Tūhoto-Ariki te tohunga. Ko ngā whatu o ngā whakairo o runga i ngā poupou o te tupuna o Hinemihi he kapa, ehara i te pāua. Hai tā Tūhoto-Ariki kōrero i kite ia i te apu, i te kaiapo o ōna tāngata ki te pūtea i whiwhia ai. I te tau kotahi mano, e waru rau, waru tekau mā ono i ngā rā o Paengawhāwhā ka tautohe te pakitara nui ki te pakitara iti, ka patu a Āporo i a Tūhoto, kātahi ka turuturu iho ko te toto. Nā reira i whaiwhaiāhia ai a Āporo e te tohunga, kātahi ka whakahuatia ake te kōrero ki a ia mō te āhuetanga kino ka tau atu ki runga i tōna iwi. Mea rawa ake, i te marama o Haratua ka hinga te tōtara haemata o tō rātau wao nui, arā ka mate a Āporo.

Kotahi marama e whai ake kua kitea e ngā tāngata tētehi waka wairua e mānu ana i runga i te wai. Hai tā Tūhoto kōrero, he tohu kino tērā. I te ata o te rā tekau o Pipiri ka pakaru mai a Tarawera, a Wāhanga, a Ruawāhia, engari ehara i te mea he pahū iti noa iho, wai ka tohu wai ka hua ake ka mate noa atu te tokomaha, ka tanumia hoki te whenua me te whakamīharotanga tuawaru o te ao e te tahepuia, e te one me te pungarehu i ahu mai ai i ngā maunga rā. I te rā o mua, kātahi rā te wāhi rerehua ko tērā, “mehemea ko Kōpū e rere ana i te pae” (Mead & Grove,

2003:295), mea rawa ake, pō noa mai te ao, kua kore. Auē taukiri e!

Tata atu ki te kotahi rau, rima tekau tāngata i mate noa atu i taua pō, nō ngā pā o Rotomahana, o Te Ariki me Moura. Ko te tangi hoki a te pahūnga o Tarawera i rangona ai e ngā tāngata e noho ana i Tāmakimakaurau heke iho ki a rātau e noho ana i Pōneke. E ai ki te hunga nā rātau te pahūnga i mātakitaki, he mea kīhai i kite, he mea e kore e kitea anō. Ahakoa tōna ataahua te mātakitaki atu, hai te otinga iho he eneene, he parekura, he aituā.

Ko te ‘Hū o Tarawera’ te ingoa i tapa. Hai tā Virtual New Zealand kōrero, kua kotahi atu te uapare ki a Tūhoto-Ariki engari hai tā ētehi atu ko Tama-o-hoi tērā e noho tonu ana i roto i te kōpū o Papatūānuku, nāna te whenua i rū tuatahi ai (2010).

Kua waiatatia te waiata nei i ngā tau e hia kē nei ki ngā momo whakaminenga o Ngāi Te Arawa, ka mutu he waiata e rongohia ana i ngā wā katoa ki ngā tangihanga o Tūhourangi Ngāti Wāhiao me Ngāti Hinemihi.

Waiata 4: Te whare wānanga o Maninihau i Okataina

*E kore rā a Te Urungangana e hōkai te rangi i te taki a Autahi
Nō roto i ngā pātāritarihau tua atu i Pouterangi e
Tērā ka kake whakarunga a Tāwhaki ki te nanao i te puna whakaora e
Makere noa a Puanga ka tūtaki ko Ranginuiāo o Io Matua Kore
Te kaihou ko Aparuao hai whākina atu ki Apamātaruwai i Rangitamaku e
Ka tomo atu ki Rangiparauri ko Apatahurangi e kī ana me hoatu ko te tira
o te tangata e
Ka rere ia ki Rangimāirekura ko Aparauangiangi e
Kia tohutohutia atu ki a anō tonu ki Rangimatawai kia Apakauhanganui e
Mā korā ka uru atu ki Taururangi te nohonga o Aparuhiruhi e
Ka wheraka noa te tae atu ki Rangimataura ko Apamatarua e
Te whitianga i Ranginuikatika ko Apukōpūwai e tatari noa ana*

*Kia tohia e Apatohikura ki roto ki Ranginanaoariki e
Kātahi ka kumea iho a Apataurehu kia tomotomo atu ki te tiritiri o
Matangireia e
Nāna i whāngai atu ki te tohi a te atua ka pikauria atu ki runga e
Mā Rehua-Ariki e whākina atu i te Tihi-o-te-Rangi ko Io-Matua-Nui e
I homaihia i te kākano hai whakatupu ki te ao pōuri ki te ao tangotango e
Kia hurihia atu ki te whai ao ki te ao mārāma e
Te whiu ongarere ko ngā kete tapu hai tāpui i te kore, i te mārāma e
Ko Uruurumatua, ko Uruurutapua, ko Uruurutau e
Heke ana ki raro ki te tahuritanga o Whakaahu ki te Ika-roa-o-te-rangi e
Kia tau mai ki Papatūānuku i whakarērea pokanoa e Te Matatuhi i kitea e
Nā te hau o te raki i pupuhi mai kia noho ki Hawaiiki e
Te nohonga nui a te iwi e i*

Kāore e tino mohiotia ana nā wai te waiata nei i tito, he aha ngā whakamāramatanga tika, ināhea hoki i titoa ai engari kua mōhiotia e hāngai ana ki te Whare Wānanga o Maninihau, engari ko tēhea Maninihau tēnei e kōrerohia ana? Ko te whare wānanga tuatahi ka tū ki Okataina? Ko te mea tuarua i tū ai ki Ruatō rānei? Heoi anō, kua kitea ko ngā rangi me ngā atua o aua rangi rā e kōrerohia ana. Kua kōrerohia hoki ngā whetū i te rangi. E ai ki te kōrero, mate rawa iho te Māori ka rere ia ki ngā rangi tae noa atu ki te wā e tae atu ai ia ki te rangi e tika ana mōna kia noho mō āke tonu atu (Eru Biddle, kōrero ā-waha, 2010). Nō reira, ākene pea he waiata tēnei e kōrero ana mō ngā mate.

Waiata 5: E te rā tō atu rā

*E te rā tō atu rā, hoki mai rā tō wairua
I mua rā pea e manahau te iwi
Iāianeī rā ka kōrurea taku tī kōuru nui
Ka whati te au ripo ki Ōpoura
E koa rā e Rautangata ka takoto noa
Tauranga nui e
Kāore te mea e mau ai rā
Kia kumia he wao kauri
Ki a Te Puiamaterangi
Rā e rangahau atu ana ki te iwi e ... e*

Ko tēnei mea ko te pōuri, he mea e kore e taea e te tangata te kauparea atu. Ko te koingo o te ngākau, ko te manawa e kaimomotu ana ki tētehi atu. Kua pā atu te mamae, kua hē rawa te manawa, ko tērā te āhuetanga o ngā kare ā-roto e kopurepure mai ana i te tangata e whakaaro pērā ana ki tētehi atu kua mau i te uhi whakaewarangi kia rere arorangi atu rā ki a rātau kei te pūmotomoto o Tikitiki-o-rangi. Heoi anō, nā Muaupoko te waiata nei i tito mō Rautangata. He iti noa ngā kōrero me ngā whakamahukitanga mō te waiata me ngā tāngata nei, engari kua kitea te ia o ngā kupu e kōrero ana mō te iwi o Rautangata e harikoa ana i te wā i a ia. Engari whai muri tonu iho i tōna matenga kua pōuri rawa, ka mutu he nui ngā kupu whakarite o roto e whakamārama ana i tērā āhuetanga i tau atu ai ki runga i tōna iwi i waiho pani ai ki te hāhātanga o te whenua. Kua kōrerohia hoki a Te Puiamaterangi, ā, ko ia pea tērā i karangahia ai e tōna iwi kia takahia e ia ngā tapuwae o Rautangata kia tū hai rangatira mō te iwi.

3.8 Whakataukī

“Haere mai ki te uri a Te Rangitakaroro”

E kīa nei te kōrero, he uri a Te Rangitakaroro i a Rangitihi, ka mutu ko ia hoki te tama a Tarāwhai (Mead & Grove, 2001:57). E ai ki a Stafford (1967) he toa mohoa, he rangatira, he tangata hohou i te rongomau kia tau ai te puehu.

3.9 Whakatepenga Upoko

Konei ngā kōrero rongonui mo taku iwi, me ngā whakamāramatanga a ngā kai rangahau i roto i ngā tau. Ehara i te mea ko ngā tuhinga kai runga ake nei te katoa o ngā kōrero mō taku iwi, karekau. Heoi, i whakaraupapahia ngā kōrero rongonui

o Tarāwhai kia mōhio mai ai te kaipānui ki te mana o Tarāwhai me ngā āhuatanga e taea ai e au te kī, he iwi motuhake a Tarāwhai.

4.0 UPOKO TUAWHĀ

Ngā Pūkenga me ngā Pūmanawa

4.1 Whakapuakinga Upoko

Ko tā tēnei upoko he āta wānanga, he āta whakatewhatewha i ngā pūkenga me ngā pūmanawa taketake o Ngāti Tarāwhai. Ko te whakapae o tēnei upoko, e whā ngā pūkenga matua o Tarāwhai, ko te ringa rehe ki te whakairo rākau, ko te kiri kawa ki te mau rākau, ko te mōhio ki te ranga i te tira, ā, ko te matatau ki te manawataki i ngā karakia tapu. Kai roto i ngā whārangi o tēnei wāhanga o te tuhinga nei ka wetewetehia ngā āhuetanga nei o Ngāti Tarāwhai.

Kai tēnei upoko ko ētehi kōrero mō ngā pūmanawa o Ngāti Tarāwhai me ngā tūpuna o te iwi nā rātau ēnei pūkenga i whakatauiria ake i ngā tau maha kua taha ake nei. Nā ā rātau mahi i rongonui ai a Ngāti Tarāwhai mō ngā kaupapa kua kōrerohia. Kua raupapahia ngā tūpuna kai ngā whārangi e whai ake nei, ā, kua kōrerohia ā rātau mahi me ō rātau pūkenga. He aha ai? Kia mōhio ai te kaipānui ki te tohungatanga me te rangatiratanga taketake o Ngāti Tārawhai.

4.2 Rangatiratanga

E ai ki a Wiremu (1992:323), ko te rangatira ko,

1. n. *Chief*, male or female. Kaore he rangatira o tenei whenua, a ko toku matua anake (N. 166).
2. *Master or mistress*. Ko te ingoa o toku rangatira, ko te Kahureremoa (N. 124).
3. *Person of good breeding*. He haka ano ta te rangatira, he haka ano ta te ware (N. 122).
4. a. *Well born, noble*. Ka mahue te wahine rangatira, me nga tamariki (N. 157).

I ēnei rangi tonu kua mau tonu tēnei mea te rangatiratanga i a Ngāti Tarāwhai, engari mā te aha e kī ai he rangatira ia? Mā tana tū me āna mahi? Mā te whakapapa rānei? Kai reira ngā kanohi kitea kua roa nei te wā rātau e whakapau kaha ana ki te whakatutuki i ngā mahi kia whakakōratarata ai te moana o te iwi, kia rere tōtika atu ai te pītau whakarei o te waka ki te wāhi ki tā te ngākau e hiahia rā kia haere. Kai reira hoki te hunga kua roa nei te wā rātau e ngaro ana i te marae engari kua kīa tonutia he rangatira ia nā runga i tana tātai hekenga i ngā rangatira o mua. Ko te momo whakamutunga, ko ia te mea nāna anō ia i tono kia tū hai māngai mō te iwi engari, i ētehi wā kāore e paku whakaaetia ia e tōna rahinga. Nō reira, me pēhea e mōhio ai he rangatira te tangata?

Ko tā te rangatira mahi he ārahi i te iwi, he ranga i te tira, he tū hoki hai māngai mō te iwi. Ko te rangatira te mana o te iwi, kai a ia te mana whakahaere i ngā kaupapa nunui a te iwi. Ko tana hūmārie tērā e kitea ana e te iwi whānui, ka mutu kāore ia i taka mai ai i te whakapapa ware. Ko tōna whakapapa te tohu o tōna mana me tōna rangatiratanga. He nui ngā momo rangatira, ā, ka kitea ngā momo rangatira o Ngāti Tarāwhai i tēnei upoko.

4.3 Tohunga

E tā Buck (1987:338) kōrero,

The priests, or *tohunga*, who exercised religious duties, were members of a profession and cannot be regarded as forming a definite grade in society. They were probably all of the rangatira class; and high chiefs, because of their seniority of birth, often conducted religious ritual.

He nui ngā momo tohunga. Ko ētehi he tohunga karakia, ko ētehi he tohunga mākutu, ko ētehi he tohunga tārai waka. He mākohakoha te tohunga i roto i āna mahi, ā, e mōhiotia whānuitia ia mō tēnei mahi (Best, 1973).

Kia tirohia ake te āhuatanga o tēnei mea, o te karakia Māori ka kitea ko tōna rerekētanga tēnā i ngā whakamoemiti, i ngā inoi me ngā karakia a te hāhi Karaitiana, a te hāhi Mihingare, a te hāhi Katoriki, a tēnā, a tēnā, otirā i ngā āhuatanga katoa i haria mai ai e te Pākehā. Ko tā te Pākehā he tuku atu i āna inoi ki te atua kotahi o runga ake rā. He pīnono, he patipati, he inoi ērā e tukua atu rā ki tō rātau atua. Engari kua tino rerekē tā te Māori karakia i runga i te mōhio he whakahau kē, ā, e hia kē nei ōna atua (Pou Tēmara, kōrero ā-waha, 2012).

Kai ngā kupu tawhito te mana o Tuawhakarere, ka mutu ko ēnei kupu he reo tapu, he reo ōkarakia hoki. Kua tino tapu ētehi kupu o roto i ngā karakia o tūāuriuri nā te mea kai te kawea mai e te tohunga te mana o aua kupu tawhito ki o mohoa nei, ki ōraurangi nei, ka mutu he kupu ēnei e kore e taea te whakarerekē (Pou Tēmara, kōrero ā-waha, 2012).

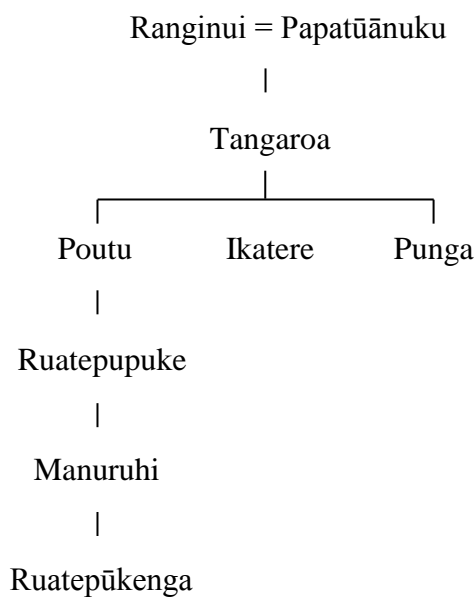
Ko tā te Māori he whakaaraara, he whakaoho i ngā atua. Ka tahi, ka rua he whakaingoa i te atua e tika ana kia karangahia. Ka rua, ka toru he whakahau i te atua kia whakarongo ake ki ngā kupu, ā, hai whakamutu atu ko te whakatutukitanga e hiahiatia ana. Mehemea e rata ana te atua rā ki te reo me te manawa taki o te tohunga ā tēnā, kua whakautua kia tika engari ki te hapa ngā kupu, ki te tapepe te reo, ki te kore hoki e rere te ia o te karakia ā tēnā, he utu kai te haere (Pou Tēmara, kōrero ā-waha, 2012).

Kāore e taea e te tohunga te whakarerekē i te āhua me ngā whakaaro kai roto i te karakia, ka mutu ki te pērātia, kua hapa, ā, he utu ka taka. I ahu mai ngā karakia i te wā i whakawehea ai a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku, ā, i riro hoki i ngā tamariki te mana o ngā karakia (Pou Tēmara, kōrero ā-waha, 2013).

4.4 Whakairo

E ai ki a Mead (1986) me te iwi hoki o Ngāti Porou nō roto atu i te rohe o Te Tairāwhiti, i ahu mai ngā āhuatanga katoa o te whakairo i a Tangaroa.

Whakapapa 8: Ranginui & Papatūānuku ki a Ruatēpūkenga



E ai ki a Te Puia (2010) ko tēnei mea ko te whakairo he momo tuhinga ā whakairo nei e kōrero ana mō ngā kōrero o rātau mā. Tae noa atu ki ngā tau 1800 korekore rawa nei te iwi Māori i paku mōhio ki te tuhi me te pānui. Ko ngā whakairo, ko ngā poupou, ko ngā tukutuku me ngā kōwhaiwhai arā noa atu ngā tuhinga a te Māori e whakaatuhia ana ngā kōrero o tāukiuki rā anō. Hai tā Lewis (1982), kia mau tonu te rongomaiwhiti o te whakairo he mahi tēnei mā te tāne anahe kua mā te wahine, kia kua rawa e riro mā te noa o te wahine ia e patu, e whakaparahako,

otirā e whakamate. Ki te pērā ā tēnā kua raru ōna āhuatanga katoa ka mutu, i ētehi wā ko tētehi tangata o te iwi, ko tētehi parekura rānei te whiu.

Ahakoia tōna rerekē i ngā momo whakairo a tēnā motu, ā tēnā motu o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, e whakapono ana te iwi Māori ka ahu atu te pūtaketanga o te whakairo i Hawaiki rā anō. Ko te mehameha i ngā moutere o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa te take e tū māmō ana te tāera kōhure o te whakairo Māori. Ka mutu, ko te mahi a te rākau tōtara me te rākau kauri tētehi atu take i ora rawa ai ōna āhuatanga katoa. Tē aro i ngā karu o te hunga tauiwi ngā kōrero e puta mai ai i ngā poupou, engari mā ngā karu Māori anahe pea e tino mārāma ana ki ōna āhuatanga katoa kia puta mai ai ngā kōrero o tēnā iwi, o tēnā hapū, o tēnā tupuna arā noa atu. He tohu riri, he tohu kaha, he tohu horetītī te putanga mai o te arero i te tangata e haka ana, e whakaatuhia ana hoki e ngā whakairo me ngā poupou.

Ka hūnuku a Ngāti Tarāwhai i tō rātau moana mōhinuhinu arā i a Okataina, ā, kua waia, kua pūāhuru hoki te noho a te iwi i Waikōhatu. Kātahi ka toko ake te whakaaro o tētehi kia whakatūria tētehi wānanga whakairo mei kore noa e tūpono ka ngaro te mātauranga whakairo rākau, arā, he kura hai ako i ngā uri ki te mau whao. I taua wā tonu ka tū te Wānanga a Ngāti Tarāwhai ki reira, arā i Waikōhatu. Ahakoia he iwi tārai waka, kāore i tino aro atu ki tērā āhuatanga o te whakairo engari, kua puta ko ngā mahi o te whakairo whare tupuna. Ka whakatūria te taonga i tūmanakohia ai, ā, mea rawa ake, kua tae atu te mahi a te tangata ki reira ako ai ki te mau whao. Nā reira i ora ai te taonga o te whakairo rākau i muri i a Eramiha, i a Tene Neke, i a Tene Waitere me ētehi atu. Arā atu, arā atu te nuinga o te kōrero mō ngā mahi i whakatutukihia ai e rātau. Hāunga i

roto noa iho nei i te rohe o Te Arawa, engari ka toro hoki ki roto i ngā rohe puta noa i te motu (Malcolm, kōrero ā-waha, 2013).

E ai ki a Neich (2001), e whai pānga atu ana ngā tohunga whakairo katoa o Ngāti Tarāwhai kia kīa ai he huānga rātau katoa ki a rātau anō, ka mutu he momo tēnei āhuatanga mai rā anō ka heke i ngā kāwai hekenga o Ngāti Tarāwhai. He nui ngā kōrero mō ngā tohunga whakairo me ngā tohunga tārai waka o mua rā anō pērā i a Te Iwimōkai rātau ko Te Kikiwa ko Tara Te Awatapu, engari karekau ā rātau whakairo e kitea ana i ēnei rā tonu nei. E ai ki a Ānaha Te Rāhui, kua ngū hoki te nuinga o ngā kōrero mō Wero Tāroi. Nā tana tapu ngā kōrero mōna i kore ai e whakahuatia ake e te marea. Whai muri ake i a Tāroi ko Ānaha mā, ā, he nui ngā kōrero mō rātau katoa e taea ai e te tangata te kimi mā ngā pukapuka, mā te ipurangi, mā te kōrero ā-waha, mā hea kē atu, mā hea kē atu.

E mea ana a Neich, e rua ngā tira tohunga whakairo. Ko te tira tuatahi o mua rā anō ko Te Iwimōkai rātau ko Te Kikiwa, ko Te Amo-a-Tai, ko Tara Te Awatapu, ko Wero Tāroi me ētehi atu. Katoa ēnei he tohunga tārai waka engari he tohunga whakairo hoki a Te Amo-a-Tai rāua ko Wero Tāroi. Whai muri ake i ngā tohunga nei ko te tira tuarua ko Ānaha Te Rāhui rātau ko Neke Kapua, ko Tene Waitere, ko Tene Neke, ko Eramiha Neke mā ka noho i Okataina, i Ruatō, i Rotorua me Te Teko. He mea hanga, he mea whakairo ngā whare huhua e rātau huri noa, koirā rātau i rongonui ai, koirā hoki rātau i mōhiotia whānuitia ai e te ao whakairo (2001).

Mei kore ake te hunga tāpoi e haere ana ki Rotorua ā tēnā, kua āhua mate haere pea tēnei āhuatanga o te whakairo. E hia kē nei te roa a ngāi manene e

whakawhiti ana i Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa kia tae rā anō ki te rohe o Waiariki, kia kite atu ai i te whakamīharotanga tuawaru o te ao otirā i a Te Tarata me Ōtūkapuarangi, i ngā puia me ngā ngāwhā, mātakitaki atu ai i ngā konohete haka, whakarongo atu ai ki ngā waiata me ngā haka a te Māori. Nā ēnei āhuatanga katoa i ora ai te ahumahi tāpoi i Rotorua.

E ai ki a Diamond, ko tō te hunga tāpoi hiahia ko te wheako Māori tūturu. He pā, he marae, he whare whakairo, he konohete, he piupiu, he tāngata Māori arā noa atu ngā mea i hiahiatia ai e rātau kia kite. He mea hanga, he mea whakairo hoki tētehi pā i Rotorua e Tene Waitere rāua ko Ānaha Te Rāhui mō te hunga tāpoi ka utua ai e te Tari Tāpoi i te tau 1902. E rima pauna ia wiki tā rāua i whiwhi ai tae noa atu ki te otinga atu o ā rāua mahi. He maha ngā whare whakairo i whakairohia ai e Ngāti Tarāwhai mō te hunga tāpoi (2012). I te tau 1927 i whakatūngia tētehi kura whakairo e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Te Wānanga Whakairo Rākau i Rotorua i raro i te ture o ngā Mahi Toi 1926. Nā Tā Apirana Ngata tēnei i kaha tautoko kia anga whakamua ai (Te Puia, 2010).

E ai ki a Malcolm (kōrero ā-waha, 2013), i roto anō i ngā tau i a rātau e taki noho ana i Waikōhatu, ko tētehi o ā rātau tino mahi he pupuri kia mau te taonga o te whakairo rākau hei whakapaipai ake i ō rātau kāinga. Ko te taonga tēnei i ākona ai e ngā koroua i a rātau i Okataina. I nanakia tonu ngā koroua rā a Te Awatapu rātau ko Mahikore, ko Te Amo-a-Tai, ko Te Iwimōkai, ko Wero, ko Tara te Awatapu, ko Te Kikiwa nā rātau i tau ai ngā momo whakairo a Ngāti Tarāwhai e whāia ana e ngā iwi o te ao tae noa mai ki ēnei rā mohoa nei. Hāunga te whakapaipai i ngā whare ki te mahi whakairo, i warea ngā tohunga ki taua mahi rā i mua, engari ko te whakaputa i ngā mātauranga ki te whakairo hei whakaataahua i

te waka. I mōhio ngā iwi o te motu ki te momo whakairo o Ngāti Tarāwhai, nā te kitenga atu i te waka i tāraingia ai e ngā tohunga o Okataina. Ko ngā waka ēnei he mea hoko atu ki tēnā iwi, ki tēnā iwi, puta noa i te motu o Aotearoa kia kitea rā anō ai te ikeiketanga o tēnei mea, o te whakairo o Ngāti Tarāwhai (Malcolm, kōrero ā-waha, 2013). I roto i tēnei upoko ka kite tātau i te mōhiotanga o Ngāti Tarāwhai ki te whaikairo i te rākau, kia maihi te winiwini, kia maihi te wanawana.

4.5 Toa

E ai ki a Wiremu (1992:428 - 429), ko te toa ko,

2. *Brave, victorious.* Na wai i ki, ki te hapu hi matira e toa ki te taua? (P.).
5. 4. n. *Brave man, warrior. Ka karanga ia ki te matua a nga toa (J. xx, 23).*

Ka peratia tonutia nga toa o taua iwi nei (N. 52).

6. *Bravery.* “He toa aha tou toa?” Ka karanga mai a Mangohuritapena, “He toa ruku wai toku hoa” (N. 51). He toa riri, he toa pahekeheke; he toa mahi kai, he toa mau tonu (P.).

Ko tēnei mea ko te toa he tangata kaha ki te whawhai kia mate rā anō te hoariri i a ia. Ko ngā rākau riri a Tūmatauenga i kawea ai ki runga i te hāputa o te riri ko te taiaha, ko te tewhatewha, ko te pouwhenua, ko te koikoi, ko te tao, ko te tao roa me ētehi atu, ā, ko ngā mea poto ko te patu, ko te kotiate, ko te wahaika, ko te toki me ētehi atu hoki. E hia kē nei ngā momo toa e mōhio nei te Māori. Ko te torekaihuruhuru tētehi momo. Ko ia te momo kātahi anō ka eke ki runga i te kauhanga o te riri. Ko te Ika-a-Whiro tētehi atu momo toa, engari kua roa kē te wā ia e whawhai ana, he mōhio ki ngā āhuatanga katoa o te whawhai, ko ia hoki

pea tētehi e ārahi ana i tana ope tauā kia toa, kia mate rānei (Pou Tēmara, kōrero ā-waha, 2010).

4.6 Ngā Pūmanawa o Tarāwhai

E whai ake nei ko ngā rangatira, ko ngā tohunga me ngā toa o Tarāwhai i whakatauirā mai i ngā pūkenga me ngā pūmanawa o te iwi.

4.6.1 Ngātoroirangi

Whakapapa 9: Pūhaorangi ki a Ngātoroirangi heke iho ki a Tarāwhai

Pūhaorangi
|
Ohomairangi
|
Ruamuturangi
|
Taungahautapu
|
Mawaketapu
|
Uruika
|
Rangitapu
|
Atuamatua
|
Rakauiri
|
Ngātoroirangi
|
Tangihia

|
Tangimoana
|
Kahukuranui
|
Tūhotoariki
|
Rangitauira
|
Tūkahua
|
Tūmaihi
|
Tūmākoha
|
Tarāwhai

Kātahi rā te tohunga ahurewa ko Ngātoroirangi ka heke i ngā kāwai toto o ngā atua i te rangi heke iho i a Pūhaorangi. Ka totohu iho ngā kete kōkōwai o Pūhaorangi ki roto i te puapua o Te Kuraimonoa. Ka taupatupatu, ka kakari a koro ngarengare ki a karihi, kia puta mai ai ki waho ko Ohowhakataretare, ko Ohomatakamokamo otirā ko Ohomairangi.

E ai ki te kōrero a Stafford (1967) i mua tonu i te wehenga atu a Te Arawa i a Whenuakura i Hawaiki, i tonoa a Ngātoroirangi e tana huānga, e Tamatekapua kia takina ngā karakia kia pai ai te haere, ā, ka whakahokia atu ai ki uta. Ka whakaae tonu atu a Ngātoro kia riro māna te mahi e kawē, nō reira ka eke rāua ko tana wahine a Kearoa ka whakaterā ai te waka. Engari mutu kau ana ngā karakia kāore te waka i hoki atu ki uta. Ko te tikanga ko Ngātoroirangi kē te tohunga ahurewa o te waka o Tainui, ka mutu he mea tāhae e Tamatekapua i runga i tana

pūhaehae ki a Tainui waka (Stafford, 1967). E kī ana a Nepia (kōrero ā-waha, 2012), pūkōrero o Te Arawa, me pēhea e kore ai tērā āhuatanga i kore ai e kitea e Ngātoroirangi i runga i te mōhio ki tōna mana, ki ōna āheinga, he matakite ia waihoki ko ia hoki te tino tohunga ahurewa o Hawaiki whānui. Nāna hoki ngā tohunga o tēnā waka, o tēnā waka huri noa i ako kia kīa ai ko ia tō rātau tohunga, ko ia tō rātau ruanuku. Hai tā Nepia kāore a Ngātoro i whānakohia, nāna anō te whakatau kia haere mā runga i te waka rā taki ai i ngā karakia. Wai ka hua, wai ka tohu?

I ngā pō ka piki ake a Ngātoro ki runga titiro whakarunga ake ai ki ngā whetū i te rangi taki ai hoki i āna karakia kia rere pai ai te tauihu o te waka ki te wāhi e tika ana kia haere. Pō atu, pō atu ka herea ngā makawe o tana wahine, o Kearoa ki te taura i runga i tana mōhio ki te āhua o Tamatekapua, he pūremu, he tāhae wahine. Ka kumea te taura e Ngātoro kia mōhio ai mehemea i reira tonu tana wahine, kua riro rānei. I tētehi pō i a Ngātoro e mahi ana i āna mahi ka whakatangatangahia te taura e Tamatekapua ka whītikihia ai ki tētehi urungi o te waka kātahi kua mahia te mahi. Ka heke iho a Ngātoro kia hoki ake ki tana moenga kia kite noa ake i te taura e whītikihia ana ki te urungi o te waka. I pātai atu ia ki tana wahine, “Nā wai tēnei mahi?” E ai ki a Kearoa “Nā wai atu? Nā Tamatekapua!” (Stafford, 1967:15).

E ai ki a Stafford (1967) ko Kearoa te wahine ka mate i te ihirangaranga o Tamatekapua. Nā tēnei tūāhuatanga o te mahi pūremu kua karangahia ko Te Korokoro o te Parata. Ka karanga atu a Ngātoro i te kōrero nei “Mangamanga iho te waka nei, tōtoko iho ki te Korokoro o Te Parata” (Scotty Morrison, kōrero ā waha, 2012). Kātahi ka tukua iho te waka ki raro. He tāngata, he kai, he rauemi,

he aha kē atu, he aha kē atu ka taka i te waka ki te wai i a ia e huri āwhio ana i te riporipo. Ka rongō a Ngātoro i te auē a tēnā, a tēnā engari kīhai i paku whaiwhakaarohia te hunga o runga i te waka. Mea rawa ake ka rongohia te kōrero nei, “Ka taka te urunga o Kea” (Mead & Grove, 2001:186), he kōrero tēnei e whakamōhio atu ana ki te hunga whakarongo mō tētehi parekura nui rawa, otirā ko Te Korokoro o Te Parata e kōrerohia ake nei. Nā reira a Ngātoro i whaiwhakaaro atu ai ki ngā wāhine me ngā tamariki o runga ka takina ai ko tēnei:

*Takina te kawa,
He kawa tua-tahi,
Takina te kawa,
He kawa tua-rua,
He kawa tua-toru,
He kawa tua-whā,
He kawa tua-rima,
He kawa tua-ono,
He kawa tua-whitu,
He kawa tua-waru,
He kawa tua-iwa,
He kawa tua-ngahuru.*

*Takina te kawa,
He kawa ma Tangaroa,
Ka pipi,
Ka wawai,
Ka hoiaia,
Ka whanake i raro i ona Taranga,
Tutuki te rangi,
Eke,
Eke,
Eke Tangaroa,
Eke panuku,*

Hui e, e!
Taiki, e!
Unuhia te pou,
Ko te pou mua,
Ko te pou roto,
Ko te pou te wharaua,
He Aturangi-mamao,
Hekeheke iho i runga i ō ara,
Takikiwhara,
Te Ara o Ngatoro,
He ara whano ki te pō,
Te pō-nui,
Te pō-roa,
Te pō-matire rau,
Te pō-whaiariki,
A ko taku waka ko Te Arawa,
Ngahue i Te Parata,
Eke,
Eke,
Eke Tangaroa,
Eke panuku,
Hui, e!
Taiki, e!
(Stafford, 1967:15 - 16).

He mea taki tēnei karakia e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Te Unuhanga o Te Arawa e Ngātoroirangi, hai tohu i te waka o Ngā Rākau Mātahi Pū a Atuatua. Nā reira i panonihia ai te ingoa o te waka kia tapaina ki te ingoa o Te Arawa. Ka anga whakamua tonu te waka ki te whenua e hia kē nei te roa e rapua ana kia tae rā anō rātau ki Whangaparāoa, kia tau ai te waka rā ki reira mō tōna wā poto i runga i te mōhio he iwi, he waka hoki kua tae kē ki reira. Kua whakaterā anō te waka ka tau ai ki Ake Ake o roto o Maketū, te urunga tau o te waka o Te Arawa.

I te wā i a Ngātoroirangi e noho ana i Hawaiki ko ia te tohunga ahurewa o ngā tohunga katoa o taua wāhi rā. Nāna rātau i ako kia kīa ai he tohunga rātau. Ko ngā tohunga o runga i ngā waka i haere ai ki Aotearoa i taua wā he tauira nā Ngātoroirangi (Pourotu Ngaropo, kōrero ā-waha, 2012). Hai tā Ngaropo (kōrero ā-waha, 2012) katoa ngā uri heke iho i a Ngātoroirangi ki a Tarāwhai he tohunga karakia, arā ko Ngātoroirangi rātau ko Tangihia, ko Tangimoana, ko Kahukuranui, ko Tūhotoariki, ko Rangitauira, ko Tūkahua, ko Tūmaihi, ko Tūmākoha, ko Tarāwhai. Ahakoa he iti noa nei ngā kōrero mō te kāwai nei koirā te kōrero i whakahuatia ake ai e ia.

4.6.2 Tūmākoha Te Whanapipi: ? - 1895

Whakaahua 4: Tūmākoha Te Whanapipi



Whakapapa 10: Ngātoroirangi ki a Tūmākoha Te Whanapipi

Ngātoroirangi

|

Tangihia

|

Tangimoana

|

Kahukuranui

|

Tūhotoariki

|
Rangitauira
|
Tūkahua
|
Tūmaihi
|
Tūmākoha
|
Tarāwhai
|
Te Rangitakaroro
|
Te Whanapipi
|
Tarāwhaiamoaka
|
Tehe
|
Te Manawa
|
Te Nanao
|

TŪMĀKOHA TE WHANAPIPI

Nā Ngātoroitranġi ko Tangihia, nāna ko Tangimoana, nāna ko Kahukuranui, nāna ko Tūhotoariki, nāna ko Rangitauira, nāna ko Tūkahua, nāna ko Tūmaihi, nāna ko Tūmāhoka, nāna ko Tarāwhai, nāna ko Te Rangitakaroro, nāna ko Te Whanapipi, nāna ko Tarawhaiamoaka, nāna ko Tehe, nāna ko Te Manawa, nāna ko Te Nanao, nāna ko Tūmākoha Te Whanapipi.

I te wā i a Tūmākoha Te Whanapipi ko ia te tohunga o te whare wānanga o Ngāti Tarāwhai e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Maninihau ka tū ki Te Koutu (Phillipps, 1946). E ai ki a Kepa Ehau (Neich, 2001) he maha ngā tino tohunga nō roto i a Ngāti Tarāwhai pērā i a Tūmākoha Te Whanapipi. E mea ana a Schutser (Neich, 2001) i te tau 1822 i te huakitanga o Te Arawa e Ngāpuhi i rongo a Hongi Hika i te mana o te tohunga rā o Tūmākoha, nō reira tokorua ngā rangatira o Ngāpuhi i tukua atu ai kia whakamate atu i te tohunga kia kainga ai tōna roro e Hongi, kia riro i a ia tōna mana. Ka tae atu ngā rangatira o Ngāpuhi ki Okataina, ā, mea rawa ake kua kaha pupuhi mai te hau, kua tuarangeranga te moana, kua pō rawa te ao, ānō nei he āwhā. I te taenga atu o Ngāpuhi ki Okataina i reira te waka tauā o Tūoparetauia e tatari ana, nā reira hoki a Ngāpuhi i matakū ai i ērā āhuatanga katoa. Nō reira kua whakarērea te wāhi rā ka hoki atu ai ki ō rātau tāngata. Nō te korenga o Tūmākoha i mauheretia ka puku te rae o Hongi Hika, ā, ko te whiu ko aua rangatira i tukua.

He āhua rerekē tā Kepa Ehau mō te kōrero nei (Neich, 2001), hai tāna ko Te Wera Hauraki tērā i tukua ai e Hongi. E toru rā te roa ia e whaiwhai atu ana i a Tūmākoha. Ka rongo ia i te tohunga, nō reira ka hoe atu ki a ia engari i tana taenga atu kua rongo anō tōna reo i tērā atu taha o te moana. Ka hoki ia ki tētehi atu taha o te moana mea rawa ake i tētehi atu pito o te moana a Tūmākoha. Ahakoa tana kaha whai, auare ake, kīhai te mahi i tutuki. I waimarie a Te Wera Hauraki i kore ai e patua ia e tana rangatira e Hongi.

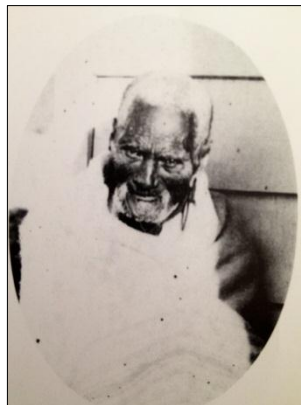
I te tau 1853 nā Tūmākoha tōna iwi i ārahi i ngā pakanga o Te Ariki. Kīhai tōna mata i tā mokongia nā te mea he tapu rawa te koroua rā, ka mutu kāore tētehi i paku hiahia ki te pā atu i a ia (Neich, 2001). I tonoa te weriweri rā e Te Arawa kia

riro māna ngā kaupapa taumaha me ngā karakia tapu e kawe, pērā i te hiki tapu, i te hahūnga o ngā kōiwi kia kawea katoatia atu ki wāhi kē atu, i te aha kē atu, i te aha kē atu (Stafford, 1996).

I mōhio a Gilbert Mair ki a Tūmākoha i ngā tau 1870 ki ngā tau 1880, ā, hai tāna he tohunga e mōhio ana ki te whakaora i te tangata mā te karakia, he tangata tino mōhio ki ngā whakapapa me ngā waiata tawhito (Cowan, 1930). Nā ēnei āhuatanga katoa o Tūmākoha Te Whanapipi i matakū ai te iwi (Schuster, 1974). Koirā pea te take i noho ko ia me tana wahine anahe i te pā o Ōruaroa tae noa atu ki te wā i mate ai ia i te tau 1895. Ko ia te tino tohunga tawhito whakamutunga o Te Arawa.

4.6.3 Tūhotoariki: 1800? - 1886

Whakaahua 5: Tūhotoariki



Whakapapa 11: Ngātoroirangi ki a Tūhotoariki

Ngātoroirangi

|

Tangihia

|

Tangimoana

|

Kahukuranui

|

Tūhotoariki

|

Rangitauira

|

Tūkahua

|

Tūmaihi

|

Tūmākoha

|

Tarāwhai

|

Te Rangitakaroro

|

Te Whanapipi

|

Tarāwhaiamoaka

|

Kakahoroa

|

Te Rere

|

Te Urunohokete

|

TŪHOTOARIKI

E kī ana te kōrero a Neich (2001) ko Tūhotoariki tētehi anō o ngā tohunga o Ngāti Tarāwhai otirā o Te Arawa whānui, ka heke iho i ngā hengeri tautau o Tarāwhaiamoaka. Ahakoa he taina a Tūhotoariki nō Tūmāhoka Te Whanapipi, i a ia tonu tōna anō mana kia kīa ai he tohunga weriweri kia matakū ai te tini mano i a ia. I a ia e taitamariki ana nā tōna tātai whakapapa ia i uru atu ai ki roto i te whare makatea ako ai i ngā āhuatanga katoa o te tohunga karakia. I te wā o te kōkiritanga a Hongi Hika i a Te Arawa, i te takiwā o te tau 1822, i mōhiotia whānuitia he tohunga a Tūhotoariki.

I tonoa a Tūhotoariki ki te hiki i te tapu o runga i a Muruika i Ōhinemutu kia hangaia ai te whare karakia o St. Faiths (Neich, 2001). E ai ki a Keam (1988), ka noho a Tūhotoariki i Te Wairoa i te takiwā o te pahūnga o Tarawera i te tau 1886. Ko Hinemihi te whare tupuna, ko Āporo Te Wharekaniwha te rangatira, ko Tūhotoariki te tohunga. Ko ngā whatu o ngā whakairo o runga i te tupuna, o Hinemihi he kapa, ehara i te pāua. Hai tā Tūhotoariki kōrero, i kite ia i te apu me te kaiapo o ōna tāngata ki te pūtea i whiwhia ai e rātau.

I te tau kotahi mano, e waru rau, waru tekau mā ono, i ngā rā o Paengawhāwhā ka tautohe te pakitara nui ki te pakitara iti, otirā ka patu a Āporo i a Tūhoto, kātahi ka turuturu iho ko te toto. Nā tērā āhuatanga kino i whaiwhaiāhia ai a Āporo e te tohunga, kātahi ka whakamōhio atu te tohunga ki a ia mō te maruaaitu ka tau atu ki runga i tōna iwi. Mea rawa ake, i te marama o Haratua ka hinga te tōtara haemata o tō rātau wao nui, ka mate a Āporo (Keam, 1988).

Kotahi marama e whai ake kua kitea e ngā tāngata tētehi waka wairua e mānu ana i te wai. Hai tā Tūhoto kōrero, he tohu kino tērā. I te ata o te rā tekau o Pipiri ka pakaru mai a Tarawera, a Wāhanga, a Ruawāhia.

Whakaahua 6: Tūhotoariki



Hai tā Virtual New Zealand kōrero, kua kotahi atu te uapare ki a Tūhotoariki (2010). Tōna ono tekau tāngata i ora tonu i taua pō i te tāwharautanga o Hinemihī, o te whare o Hinerangi Te Paea me te whare hoki o Tūhotoariki. I te rā i muri mai i te pahūnga i tae ā-tinana atu te marea ki te hahū i ngā tūpāpaku me ngā mōrehu. Ahakoa kāore te hunga i mōhio mēnā i te ora tonu a Tūhoto, i mōhiohia tonutia kua tanumia te weriweri rā waihoki kāore rātau i paku āwangawanga, kāore he aha ki a rātau i runga i ō rātau whakaaro nōna te hē, ko ia hoki te take i pahū ai a Tarawera, ā, ko ia te pokokōhua nāna te iwi i whakamate. E whā ngā rā ia e tanumia ana kātahi ka hahūa ake ia (Tapsell, 2009) e ētehi Pākehā ka kawea atu ai ki te hōhipera o Rotorua. I reira ia e whakatewhatewhahia ana e te tākuta Pākehā. Kāore te iwi Māori i paku toro atu i ō rātau ringaringa ki a ia i runga i te mōhio ki tōna tapu, kātahi ka tino hapa taua tākuta rā i a ia e kuti ana i ngā makawe o Tūhoto, ā, i taua pō tonu ahakoa kāore te tākuta Pākehā i paku whakapono ki tā te Māori i whakapono ai, ka mate tonu atu ia i tōna hē. Kāore i tino roa ka mate hoki a Tūhotoariki i te hōhipera o Rotorua. Kāore tonu te iwi Māori i paku hiahia ki te whakanui, ki te tanu rānei i a ia nō reira i riro mā te

Pākehā me te hāhi Mihingare ērā mahi e kawē.

4.6.4 Pango Ngāwene: 1790? - 1870?

Whakapapa 12: Tarāwhai ki a Pango Ngāwene

TARĀWHAI

|

Rongoheikume

|

Hikapuku

|

Parehanga

|

Te Ngaro-o-Tū

|

Te Uanui

|

Tiaki

|

Te Ririū

|

PANGO NGĀWENE

Kāore e mōhiohia ana ināhea te rā tika i whānau mai ai a Pango Ngāwene, engari e ai ki ngā tātai whakapapa i whānau mai ia i te takiwā o te mutunga o ngā tau 1700 pea. He rangatira, he tohunga hoki a Pango i te wā i a ia ka heke i ngā kāwai hekenga o Ngāti Tarāwhai me Ngāti Whakaue i Ōhinemutu. Ko Te Ririū tōna whaea nō Ngāti Tarāwhai, ā, ko Te Huatahi tōna matua nō Ngāti Hurungaterangi. Ka moe a Pango i a Parewahaika ka puta mai ko Poniwāhio, nāna ko Te Kirikauri, ka moe a Te Kirikauri i a Ehau Ānaha ka puta mai ko Kepa Ehau nō reira kai te kitea mai ko Pango Ngāwene te tupuna koroua o Kepa Ehau (Neich, 2001). Nā

tōna kāwai hekenga i a Tarāwhai i tonoa ai a Pango kia uru atu ki roto i te whare wānanga o Maninihau ki te ako i ngā kura huna-a-Rua.

I a Pango e rangatahi ana, i a ia e whawhai ana i te kauhanga o te riri i tētehi pakanga i Matamata, arā ko Mataipuku i tohu ia i tētehi pēpe e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Te Waharoa. Ka whakahokia atu te pēpe ki Rotorua otirā te wāhi i tupu ai ia i roto i te hapū o Ngāti Whakaue. I muri atu ka tangihia ngā mate o Te Arawa e Pango, otirā rātau i mate noa atu i tērā pakanga nui i waenga i a rātau me ngā uri o Te Waharoa (Stafford, 1967).

E ai ki a Neich (2001), i te tau 1828 nā Pango a Te Arawa i ārahi ki Ipipiri ki te tonono atu ki ngā mihingare kia tukua e rātau tētehi mihingare Pākehā ki Rotorua. Hai aha? Hai whakaako i ngā Māori o reira. Nāna hoki a Te Arawa i ārahi atu ki ngā pakanga huhua ki ngā iwi o Waikato me Ngāi Te Rangi, ka mutu ka whawhai hoki āna tama arā a Poniwāhio rāua ko Hāmuera i te taha o Kāpene Gilbert Mair ki a Te Kooti.

I te rā tuawhā o Paengawhāwhā, i te tau 1866, i Ōhinemutu i hoatu a Pango i tētehi rākau whakapapa ki a Tā Hori Kerei, ā, nā tana tama, nā Hāmuera Pango te whakapapa i tuhi kia mōhio ai a Kerei ki te whakapapa e kōrerohia ana, e whakaatūhia ana e taua rākau rā. Rua tekau mā tahi ngā reanga e heke iho ana i a Rangitīhi ki te mokopuna a Pango arā, ki a Himipiri. Whai muri i tērā ka peka atu a Kerei ki Mokoia kia kite atu ai i ngā kōiwi o Tūhourangi me ngā atua o te kūmara, ā, ko Pango te tohunga nāna ngā karakia i taki. He mea hahū hoki e Pango tētehi atua kūmara nō Taranaki, ka hoatu ai ki a Kerei. Kai roto tēnei atua

kūmara me te rākau whakapapa i hoatu ai e Pango ki a Kerei i te Whare Pupuri Taonga o Tāmakimakaurau (Neich, 2001).

Ko ngā kōwhaiwhai o Te Arawa e kīa nei te ingoa ko Pūhoro, he mea tā e Hāmuera rāua ko Poniwāhio ki ngā heke o te whare o Tamatekapua i Ōhinemutu i ngā te tau 1870, e kīa nei te kōrero he mea tārua e rāua te pūhoro o tō rāua Matua, o Pango. I muri atu i te matenga o Pango ka whakarērea, ā, ka waihotia tōna whare a Patupaiarehe ka tū i Ōhinemutu, i runga i te mōhio ki te tapu e noho tonu ana i roto mō ngā tau e hia kē nei (Phillipps, 1946).

Whakaahua 7: Pūhoro



4.6.5 Kepa Ānaha Hamuera Ehau: 1885–1970

Whakaahua 8: Kepa Ehau



Whakapapa 13: Tarāwhai ki a Kepa Ehau

TARĀWHAI

|

TE RANGITAKARORO

|

Te Whanapipi

|

Tarāwhaiamoaka

|

Kaipahi

|

Manakoarangi

|

Te Ohu

|

Te Rāhui

|

Ānaha Te Rāhui

|

Ehau Ānaha

|

KEPA ĀNAHA HAMUERA EHAU

E ai ki a Pene i whānau mai a Kepa Ānaha Hamuera Ehau i te rā tuarima o Whiringa-ā-rangi i te tau 1885 i Ōtewa, he wāhi kāore e tino tawhiti atu i a Ōtorohanga. Ko Te Kooti me tana tira Ringatū hoki ērā i noho ai i Ōtewa i te whānautanga mai o Kepa nō reira me pēhea e kore ai ka tupu ake ia i roto i te hāhi rā hai Ringatū. Whai muri ake i tana iriiringa ka tapaina ia e Te Kooti ki te ingoa o Te Ngārara a Te Kooti. Ko tōna matua ko Ehau Puka Ānaha o Ngāti Tarāwhai, tama nā Ānaha Te Rāhui, ā, ko tōna whaea ko Te Kirikauri nō roto atu i a Ngāti Hurungaterangi me Ngāti Whakaue. Ka heke a Te Kirikauri i a Whakaue ki a

Hurungaterangi tae noa ki tōna koroua, ki a Pango Ngāwene, nāna ko te matua o Te Kirikauri arā ko Poniwāhio Pango (2010).

I a ia e tamariki ana ka tukua a Kepa ki te kerikeritanga a Rūaumoko, arā ki Whanganui noho ai mō ngā tau e iwa. Nā te whānau Metekingi te ingoa Taitoko Te Rangihiwini i tapa hai ingoa mō Kepa hai maumaharatanga ki tō rātau koroua, ki a Te Keepa Te Rangihiwini. Ko St. Stephens Native Boys School i Tāmakimakaurau te kura tuatahi i kuraina ai ia. Nā reira ōna kaiako i kite atu ai i tana hīkaka ki te mātātuhī me te mātākōrero o te reo Ingarihi, ka mutu e rata ana hoki ia ki ngā ruri me ngā mōteatea a te Pākehā. Mutu kau ana te kura tuatahi kua haere a Kepa ki te Kāreti o Te Aute i Te Matau a Māui. Whai muri ake ka whai mahi ia hai karaka ture mā tētehi rōia i te taone o Rotorua. I te tau 1906 i whakawhiwhia ia ki tana tohu whakamāori (Pene, 2010).

I te tau 1908 ka moe a Kepa i a Wikitōria Ngāhirapu Arama Karaka o Ngāti Tūteniu me Ngāti Rauhoto. Tekau ā rāua tamariki engari tokorua i mate i te wā i a rāua e pēpe tonu ana. Ka heke iho a Ngāhirapu i tētehi rangatira e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Ihakara Kahuaō nō Ngāti Rauhoto. Ka mutu, ko ia hoki tērā tētehi o ngā whakaihuwaka o te kauhanga o te riri i whawhai ai i te taha o Te Rauparaha. Ko tōna matua ko Arama Karaka Hutuha, toa whawhai o te ope tauā o Te Arawa ki a Te Kooti (Mitchell, 2003). I mate a Ngāhirapu i te tau 1947.

I te rā tekau mā whitu o Pipiri, i te tau 1915, rua tekau mā iwa te pakeke o Kepa i te wā i uru atu ai ia ki roto i a Ngāti Tūmatauenga hai hōia whawhai i te Pakanga Tuatahi o te Ao. Ka rere tōtika atu te kaupuke ki Ihīpa, ka rere ai ki Wīwī i te taha o te Tira Paionia o Niu Tīreni. Nā reira ia i eke ai ki te tūranga o te Rūtene. Ka

wehe atu ia i reira ki Ingarangi i te marama o Hakihea i te tau 1916, ka hoki atu ai ki tana ope i te marama o Pipiri i te tau 1917. E rua marama i muri atu i tana hokinga atu ki tana tira ka whara ōna waewae i te kariri, nō reira ka hoki ia ki te hau kāinga, ki Aotearoa kia piki ai te ora.

I a ia i rāwahi ko ngā reo Wīwī, Tiamana me te Itāriana tāna i ako ai kia kīa ai te kōrero e matatau ana ia ki ēnei reo e toru kātahi anō ka ākona, te reo Pākehā me tōna reo tupu arā ko reo Māori (Pene, 2010).

I tana hokinga atu ki te wā kāinga kua tū a Kepa hai rangatira mō tōna iwi, mō Te Arawa. He mea ako ngā āhuatanga o te ao kōhatu e ōna tūpuna kia ruku ai ia ki te rētōtanga o te mātauranga Māori. E ai ki a Tā Apirana Ngata, ko Kepa te tino pūkōrero huri noa i te motu. Kai reira hoki ētehi kōrero nā Kepa i hoatu ki a Ngata hai rau atu ki roto i tana pukapuka o Ngā Mōteatea (Pene, 2010).

He momo a Kepa pērā i tōna koroua e kawē ana i ngā āhuatanga o te whakapapa me ngā kōrero whenua o roto i te Kōti Whenua Māori, ka mutu me pēhea e kore ai? He mokopuna ia nā Ānaha Te Rāhui, nō reira ko tā Kepa noa he takahi i ngā tapuwae o tōna koroua, o Ānaha. Nā ēnei pūkenga ōna ka tonoa a Kepa e iwi kē atu ki te whakatau i ngā take whenua kia ea ai ngā raruraru o tēnā, o tēnā huri noa i a Waikato, i a Hauraki me ngā iwi o Tauranga Moana. Ko tā Kepa, he haere ki tēnā marae, ki tēnā hapū, ki tēnā iwi tūtaki atu ai ki ngā uri o ērā wāhi katoa, kia mōhio ai ko wai a wai, kia whai hoki ia i ōna hononga ki tēnā uri, ki tēnā uri huri noa. Nā reira hoki ia i rongō atu ai i ngā whakapapa, i ngā whakataukī, i ngā kīwaha, i ngā tūtohu whenua, i ngā rohenga otirā i ngā kōrero mō ngā wāhi katoa i takahia ai e ia kia kīa ai te kōrero he mōhio ia ki ngā iwi o te motu. Ko ētehi o

ōna hoa piri tata i te wā i a ia ko Pei Te Hurinui Jones rātau ko Tā Apirana Ngata, ko Kīngi Koroki, ko Tā Turi Carroll (Pene, 2010).

E hia kē nei ngā tau a Kepa e tū ana hai waha kōrero mō te iwi o Te Arawa kia kōrerohia ngā take whenua me ngā take roto huri noa i a Rotorua. I te tau 1921, nāna hoki te moana o Okataina me ōna whenua i tuku atu hai takoha ki te Pākehā kia kore ai e rāwekehia (Schuster, korero ā-waha, 2013), kia tū ai hoki hai punanga whenua. I te tau 1924 ka tū ia hai mema o te Poari o Te Arawa tae noa atu ki tau 1947 (Mitchell, 2003).

Kātahi rā te pūkōrero ko Kepa Ehau. Mō ngā tau e rima tekau ko ia tērā ka tonoa kia tū hai waha kōrero o te motu, pōhiri atu ai i te Kāhui Ariki o Ingarangi me ngā tāngata rongonui o te ao ka eke ki runga i te whenua o Aotearoa. Nāna hoki ngā kōrero a tēnā rangatira, a tēnā rangitira i whakapākehā atu ki te hunga kūare, kia mōhio ai rātau ki te ia o ngā kōrero i kōrerohia ake ai e te hunga tē taea te kōrero Pākehā. E kīa nei te kōrero nā Kepa te Tiuka o Cornwall i whakaoho i ngā hāora moata o te ata i a ia e whakatangi ana i te piukara i te Hōtera Matua o Rotorua i te tau 1901. Nāna a Viscount Montgomery i pōhiri i muri mai i Te Pakanga Tuarua o te Ao me te Kuini o Ingarangi i te tau 1954. I whakapaohotia whānuitia te koroneihana o te kuini e Kepa i te tau 1953 (Pene, 2010).

E kī ana a Salmond (1975) ka mate te tama a Tīweka Anaru nō roto i a Te Arawa i te tau 1917, he mea whakahoki i rāwāhi. I reira ia e takoto ana i runga i tōna marae o Te Papaïouru, i Ōhinemutu. Ka tae atu a Te Whānau-a-Apanui ka pōhiritia ai e te hau kāinga ki runga i te marae. Whai muri ake i te pūkōrero tuatahi kua tukuna atu te rākau kōrero ki te manuhiri mea rawa ake kua tū a Mihi

Kōtukutuku. Kua mōhiotia whānuitia te kawa o Te Arawa, korekore rawa nei te iwi rā e whakaae kia tū te wahine ki te whaikōrero. Kua puku te rae o Mita Taupopoki, rangatira o Tūhourangi, o Ngāti Wāhiao, otirā o Te Arawa whānui i te wā i a ia. Kua karawhiua rawatia ngā kupu hahani ki te kuia rā, ki a Mihi Kōtukutuku kia noho, kia kaua rawa ia e tū ki runga i tana marae takahi ai i te mana o Te Arawa. Kia mutu rā anō te hāmama a Mita Taupopoki ki te kuia, kua whakahokia te kōrero e Mihi Kōtukutuku ki a ia.

“E Mita, kāre koe e tika ana ki te kōrero mai pērā mai ki a au! E tū ana au i runga i tōku marae i mua i tōku tupuna i a Tamatekapua! He uri au nō Tūhoromatakakā, te mātāmua; tētehi, he uri au nō Apanui! Kāre koe e tika ana ki te kōrero mai ki a au - tau iho ki raro! Katoa koutou o Te Arawa, nō te ara taina kē koutou, nō Kahumatamomoe tētehi o ngā muringa a Tamatekapua! E amuamu na nā koe mō te wahine! Tēnā whakarongo mai koe e tama; i mā hea kōrā koe i whānau mai ki te ao? Anei, koinei tō huarahi i ahu mai ai koe nō waenganui i aku kūhā. Ko te māhunga i haere mai ai i te kōpū o te wahine ki te ao mārāma - nō reira hoihoi tahi tau! (Mitchell, 2003, p. 24-25).

Ka noho a Mita, ā, karekau hoki tētehi Te Arawa i whakautu i tā Mihi Kōtukutuku i whakatakoto ai. I te tau 1956, oitrā toru tekau mā iwa tau ka hipa ka mate te kuia nāna te mana o ngā marae o Te Arawa i takahi. I te rangi whakamutunga kāore anō a Te Arawa i tae atu ki te tangihanga, nō reria i tatari tonu a Te Whānau-a-Apanui i a rātau. Nā wai, nā wai ka wehe atu a Te Arawa mā runga pahi ka tau atu ai ki Ōpōtiki whakatā ai mō te wā poto. Ka tonoa a Kepa Ehau e tētehi o ngā koroua kia inumia tētehi inu waipiro i runga hoki i te mōhio ki tana kaingākau ki te waipiro, engari auare ake i tēnei wā, kāore a Kepa i whakaae. Ko tāna i hiahia ai kia tū i runga i te marae hai rangatira pakaru ai i te upoko o te kuia ki āna kupu (Mitchell, 2003).

Ka tae a Te Arawa ki te marae o Wairuru, ā, ka pōhiritia e te hau kāinga. Whai muri ake kua tukuna te rākau ki a Te Arawa, ā, ka tū a Kepa Ehau.

“Pokokōhua a Mihi Kōtukutuku, purari paka! Taurekareka! Ka pai koe kia mate atu. Te wahine takahi i te mana o Te Arawa! Mai anō i ngā tūpuna ki nāianeī, kāre tētehi wahine e tū ki runga i ngā marae o Te Arawa - mutu tonu ko koe! Haere ake nei, kua kore a Mihi Kōtukutuku e kaha ki te takahi i ōku mana - nāu i tuatahi, nā rā koe hai whakamutu! Kai toa koe kia hemo noa atu!” (Mitchell, 2003, p. 26-27).

I a Kepa e kōrero ana ka maringi iho mai ngā roimata, ka heke iho mai te tōtā, kua tū a pihi, kua whakatutūhia te puehu. Ka whakamōhio atu te tama a Mihi Kōtukutuku ki tana tuakana mō tana hiahia ki te patu i a Kepa engari ka whakamāramahia atu e te tuakana te ia o tana kōrero, e whakarangatira ana i a Mihi Kōtukutuku i tērā tūnga āna i te tau 1917 (Salmond, 1975). E kī ana a Mitchell i karanga atu te tama a Mihi Kōtukutuku ki a Te Arawa kia tukuna tō rātau whanaunga kia takoto i te kōpū o Papatūānuku, ā, kia tukuna hoki ngā taumahatanga o waenganui i ngā iwi e rua kia moe (2003).

E kīa nei te kōrero “E raka te mauī, e raka te katau” (Moko Mead & Grove, 2001:43). I taumata kē atu tōna reo Pākehā pērā tonu i te kounga o tōna reo Māori. He mea maumahara ngā whiti a Rūrūtao hai rau atu ki roto i tana kete kōrero karawhiu atu ai ki ngā taringa rahirahi o te hunga whakarongo. I ohore hoki a ngāi manene i ētehi wā i a rātau e whakarongo ana ki a Kepa e kōrero Wīwī ana (Pene, 2010).

Nā wai, nā wai kua tapahia ōna waewae i ngā wharatanga i te Pakanga Tuatahi o te Ao. Ahakoa kua hauā a koroua, kāore i rerekē atu āna mahi. Kua karawhiua tonutia ngā kōrero mai i tana tūru wīra. E ai ki a Mitchell (2003) i te

whakatūwheratanga mai o te marae o Mātaatua ki Rotorua i te tau 1970 kua tū ngā pihi o ngā iwi kia tutū ai te puehu i waenga i a Te Arawa me Ngāi Tūhoe. Ko te ingoa o te wharekai i tapaina ai te take i pērātia ai. Nā reira a Kepa i haere ai mā runga tūru wīra ki waenganui i ngā ope e rua ki te whakatau i te puehu, i muri tonu atu i tana kōhetenga ki a rātau.

E hia kē nei āna kōrero kua ākona e te tini makiu, reo Māori mai, reo Pākehā mai. E pēnei ana tētehi kōrero nā Kepa i whakapuaki atu ki tētehi hōia i a ia e poroporoakitia ana i tōna tangihanga i te tau 1937:

“On the pillow that slips not and the bed that moves not you sleep the sleep pre-ordained, predestined, the inevitable destiny of mortal man...Hawaiki-nui, Hawaiki-roa, Hawaiki-pamamao farewell you as you wend your way to Te Hono-i-wairua, the meeting place of departed souls” (Mitchell, 2003:89).

I mate a Kepa i tōna kāinga i te rangi tuangahuru o Huitanguru i te tau 1970, waru tekau mā whā te pakeke. Ko ia tērā i whakatakotoria ai e tōna iwi i runga i te puhirere o tōna tupuna, o Tūnohopū. Tae noa atu ki te wā i kawea tonutia atu ai ia ki te tāmōremoretanga o Ngongotahā kia tanumia ai ki reira, ki te taha o tōna hoa rangatira, o Ngāhirapu. I tae ā-tinana atu te tini ngerongero o te tangata o ngā iwi e hia kē nei huri noa i te motu, ki te poroporoaki ki te pūkōrero whakahirahira o te motu o tōna wā (Mitchell, 2003).

4.6.6 Te Amo-a-Tai: 1800? – 1880?

Whakapapa 14: Tarāwhai ki Te Amo-ā-tai

Tarāwhai
|
Te Rangitakaroro
|
Tamaterā
|
Rautangata
|
Peka
|
Hinerangi
|
Te Awatapu
|

TE AMO Ā TAI

Kāore e tino mōhiotia ana ināhea a Te Amo-a-Tai i whānau mai ai engari e ai ki ngā rangahau kai te takiwā pea o ngā tau 1800. Hāunga āna mahi whakairo e kī ana ngā taunakitanga o te Kōti Whenua Māori he mahi mārā tērā atu mahi a te koroua nei. He mea tito te waiata nei e Te Tuahu nō Tūhourangi mō Te Amo-a-Tai me tana mahi tārai waka:

E Amo i te muri

Whakarongo mai rā

Tēnā ko te hanga

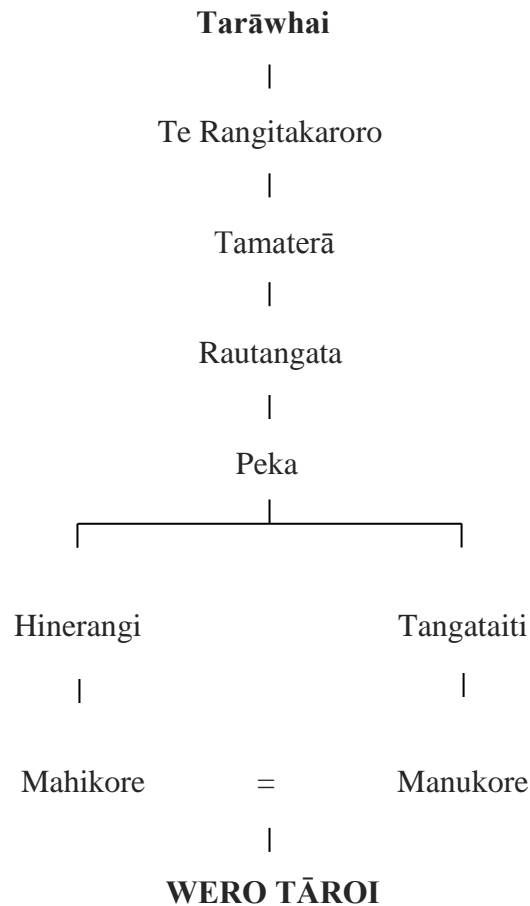
Ka tere i te wai (Phillips & McEwen, 1948:46).

Ko Te Rangiunuora i Okataina, ko Rangitahi, ko Uenuku-mai-Rarotonga me te whare o Arama Karaka ētehi o ngā whare i whakairohia ai e Te Amo-a-Tai. I te wā i a ia ko ia te tohunga whakairo o Ngāti Tarāwhai e whakaako ana i tana

tauirā, i a Wero Tāroi. I mua tonu i tana matenga ka hoki ia ki tana whenua kura, ki Okataina mate atu ai i te takiwā o ngā tau 1880 (Neich, 2001).

4.6.7 Wero Tāroi: 1810 - 1880

Whakapapa 15: Tarāwhai ki a Wero Tāroi



E mea ana a Neich (2001), e whā kē ngā ingoa o te tohunga nei, o Wero Tāroi, arā ko Wero Mahikore, ko Karu me Wero. E kī ana te kōrero, ko Wero tētehi o ngā tino tohunga o Te Arawa whānui nō roto i a Ngāti Tarāwhai i te wā i a ia. Hāunga tōna rangatiratanga he iti noa iho ngā kōrero mōna.

I whānau mai a Wero i te takiwā o te tau 1810 i Okataina. Ko Mahikore tōna Matua, ko Marukore tōna Whaea, ā, ka heke rāua i a Te Rangitakaroro rāua ko tāna wahine tuatoru a Hinganga. I tupu ake ia i Okataina i ngā rekereke o ngā

tohunga tārai waka me ngā tohunga whakairo o reira. Nā ōna tuākana, nā Te Amo-a-Tai rāua ko Te Awatapu a Wero i ako i te wā i tukuna ai ngā whao kōhatu kia moe, kia hāpai ake ai ko ngā whao maitai a te Pākehā (Neich, 2001).

Ko Wero te rangatira o te kura whakairo o Okataina i Ruatō i te wā i a ia. I mōhiohia whānuitia ko Ngāti Tarāwhai te iwi mōhio ki te hahau i ngā waka nunui ka tuku atu ai ki ngā hapū me ngā iwi huri noa mai i Ngā Kurī-a-Whārei ki Hauraki tae noa ki te rohe o te Tai Tokerau. Engari, kua tata mutu kē tērā momo mahi otirā te hahau waka i te wā i eke ai a Wero ki tana tohungatanga, hai kaiwhakairo o Ngāti Tarāwhai i te takiwā o ngā tau 1860. Nō reira ka whakarērea e Wero mā ngā mahi hahau waka ka tahuri ai ki te whakairo, ki te hanga hoki i ngā whare nui mō tēnā hapū, mō tēnā hapū huri noa (Neich, 2001).

I taua wā hoki ka hūnuku atu a Ngāti Tarāwhai i ō rātau pā huri noa i Okataina kia whai wāhi kē atu hai wāhi noho mō rātau. Ko Ruatō te wāhi matua i noho ai rātau, e tata atu ana ki te huarahi mai i Rotorua ki Te Tai Rāwhiti. He nui ngā wā i noho ai a Wero ki Ruatō whakapiki ake ai i tōna mōhioatanga ki ngā mahi whakairo, kia kitea ai e te iwi ana pūkenga whakairo, kia kīa ai te kōrero he tohunga whakairo ia. Te mahi a te mahi whakairo i kawea ai e ia ki ngā tōpito o Te Waiariki, tae noa atu ki te rohe o Taupō ki te whakairo i ngā whare nui, i te aha kē atu, i te aha kē atu. He pūtea, he taputapu me te manaakitanga o te tangata tā rātau ko ana tāngata i whiwhi ai mō ngā mahi (Neich, 2001).

E hia kē hoki nei ngā whare i hahautia ai, i whakairotia ai hoki e Wero i roto i tōna rohe otirā mai i Maketū ki Tongariro, ā, kai reira tonu ētehi o āna mahi hai tirohanga mā te hunga. Ko te whare e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Rangitihī ka tū ki

Tāheke i te taha raki o Te Rotoiti te whare tuatahi i whakairohia ai e ia. Ko te nuinga o ērā whakairo kai Tāmaki Paenga Hira e puritia ana i tēnei wā tonu, ā, kai St. Petersberg tētehi atu. Nāna anō te whare tuarua i tapaina ki te ingoa o Houmaitawhiti i tū ai ki Maketū, ka kawea atu ai ki tōna kāinga ake ki Ōtaramarae. Ko Hinemihi o te ao tawhito ka tū ki Te Wairoa i mua i te pahūnga o Tarawera tētehi atu whare i whakairohia ai e Wero, engari he mea hoko atu ki a Lord Onslow i muri mai i te pahūnga, rima tekau pauna te utu o te whare rā (Neich, 2001:191). Ka turakina taua whare rā ka haria atu ai ki Clandon Park, Ingarangi mā runga kaupuke, ā, kai reira taua whare e tū ana i tēnei wā tonu (Kernot, 1984).

E ai ki a Phillips (1970), he mea whakairo te whare o Nuku-te-Apiapi e Wero rāua ko Te Tara Awatapu mō Arama Karaka Mokonui-a-rangi, rangatira o Ngāti Rangitihi ki Matatā. Kai roto ētehi o ngā whakairo o te whare nei i te Poari Māori o Te Arawa me te Whare Pupuri Taonga hoki o Rotorua. Ka tū tuatahi ake te whare o Uenuku-mai-Rarotonga ki Maketū, ka hūnukuhia ai ki Rotoiti, ki te marae o Punawhakareia. Nāna hoki a Tiki-o-Tamamutu i Taupō, a Tokopikowhakahau i Tāpapa me te pātaka kai a Te Puawai-o-Te Arawa i Maketū i whakairo. Ko Amo-a-Tai rāua ko Tara Te Awatapu mā ōna tohunga. I te nuinga o te wā ka hahau, ka whakairo a Wero me tōna kotahi anahe, engari i ētehi wā ka tonoa kia kotahi anahe ki te haere ki tōna taha āwhina atu ai i a ia. Ko āna tauira i eke ki taumata kē atu ko Ānaha Te Rāhui rāua ko Tene Waitere (Neich, 2001).

Ahakoia e hia kē nei ōna hoa Pākehā kāore ia mō te whakairo i ngā whakairo hai hoko atu ki a ngāi manene. Kāore ia i whakaahuatia i te wā i a ia, ka mutu kāore i te tino mōhiotia te rā tika i mate ai ia engari kua mōhiotia kai te takiwā o ngā tau

1880 (Neich, 2001). Kātahi rā te tohunga whakairo ko Wero. I āna mahi katoa ka kitea te rerehua, te matatau, te mōhiotanga, te punenga, ngā kōrero, arā noa atu, arā noa atu. Ko ia te tangata nāna te taumata i whakatakoto mā ngā tauira e whai, ka mutu i te whāia tonutia āna mahi i ngā tau 1930 ki te 1940 e te Rotorua School of Maori Arts (Neich, 2001).

4.6.8 Ānaha Te Rāhui: 1821? - 1913.

Whakaahua 9: Ānaha Te Rāhui



Whakapapa 16: Tarāwhai ki a Ānaha Te Rāhui

TARĀWHAI

|

TE RANGITAKARORO

|

Te Whanapipi

|

Tarāwhaiamoaka

|

Kaipahi

|

Manakoarangi

|

Te Ohu

|

Te Rāhui

|

ĀNAHA TE RĀHUI

I te takiwā o ngā tau 1820 ka moe a Te Rāhui nō roto o Ngāti Tarāwhai i a Rangihōnea, ā, ka whānau mai a Ānaha Kepa Te Rāhui i te pā o Te Koutu i Okataina. He paratau whakahirahira heke iho mai i a Te Rangitakaroro rāua ko tana wahine tuatahi e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Rangipare.

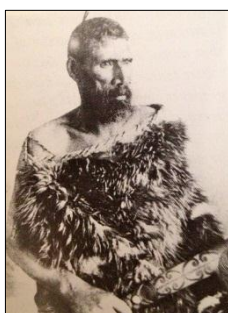
Ko tētehi atu ingoa ōna ko Ānaha Mātao engari kāore e tino mōhiotia ana he aha te koroua rā i tapaina ai ki taua ingoa. Kāore tōna whānautanga mai e tino mōhiotia ana engari hai tā Ānaha i whānau mai ia i te tau i mua mai i te huakitanga o Te Arawa e Ngāpuhi i te tau 1822. Engari i tētehi atu kōrero āna ka kī atu i whānau mai ia i te wā o Te Kaiawha i te tau 1833, ā, he pēpe tonu ia i te wā o te pakanga o Te Tumu i te tau 1836. Kātahi ka kī atu a koroua i tētahi atu kōrero āna i whānau mai ia i te pā o Te Koutu, i muri mai i te hūnukutanga a tana iwi mai i Tahunapō, i muri mai i te kōkiringa a Ngāpuhi i a Te Arawa i te Motu-tapu-a-Tinirau, i te tau 1823 (Neich, 2001). Ahakoa he rerekē katoa ngā whakamāramatanga i ētehi atu, ehara i te mea he aha tēnei take o te whereitanga mai o Ānaha Te Rāhui.

I tupu ake a Ānaha i ngā wai kōratarata o Okataina, te wāhi hoki i ako ai rāua ko tōna tuakana a Wiremu Kingi Te Ohu i ngā āhuatanga katoa o tēnei mea o te oranga. He mea whakaako e tō rāua Matua e Te Rāhui, he rangatira mākohā nui, he tohunga tārai waka, engari e ai ki a Neich, ehara ia te te tohunga whakairo (2001). I a Ānaha e tamariki ana ko Te Iwimōkai te rangatira e ārahi ana i a Ngāti

Tarāwhai, ka mutu ka noho rātau i Ruatō kai te taha tonga o Te Rotoiti. Noho ai ia i te taha o ōna huānga nō roto o Ngāti Pikiao. Nā wai rā, nā wai rā i te tau 1835 ka tae atu a Tamehana Hapimana ki te kauhau atu i te kupu a te atua ki te iwi i noho ai i reira, ā, mea rawa ake ko Ānaha rātau ko tōna whānau ētahi i panoni ai i tō rātau whakapono Māori kia whai i te whakapono hou a te Pākehā, e kīa nei ko te hāhi Mihingare. He tamaiti tonu a Ānaha i te taenga mai o ngā Mihingare (Neich, 2001).

Ka noho tonu a Ānaha i ngā tahataha o Okataina mahi māra ai, tārai ai i ngā waka, ako ai i ngā kura huna a Rua otirā ngā mea e whakaakongia ana e tōna Matua me ngā tohunga o Ngāti Tarāwhai. Ko tāna anō hoki he tārai i ngā waka huhua mō te tini makiu. Ko tōna waka tuatahi nāna tonu i tārai ko Te Arapaenga. E ai ki a Ānaha, he tino tohunga tōna Matua a Te Rāhui ki ngā mahi Māori me ōna āhuatanga katoa, ā, ko ia tērā e takahi ana i ōna tapuwae (Neich, 2001).

Whakaahua 10: Ānaha Te Rāhui



I te tau 1847 ka hūnuku anō te whānau ki wāhi kē atu otirā ki Te Ngae kāore e tino tawhiti atu i te mīhana o Te Hapimana. I te tau 1850 ka hūnukuhia tuaruatia te whānau ki Matawera mahi māra ai i te wāhi rā o Pikirangi. E hia kē nei ngā waka i tāraia ai e Ānaha i tērā taha o Whakapoungākau me Okataina hoki. Ko tētehi waka ko Te Arawa, he mea tīmata i te tau 1860 (Neich, 2001). E ai ki a Neich, ahakoa ko Ānaha kē te taina ki tōna tuakana ki a Wiremu Kingi Te Ohu, i

riro kē mā Ānaha te mana o tō rāua Matua e kawē kia tū hai rangatira o Ngāti Tarāwhai (2001).

Ka moe a Anaha i a Wāhia, tamāhine a Te Iwimōkai, ā, ka whānau mai ā rāua tamariki i Rotorua, i Okataina me Rotoiti. Ka kuraina rātau i Te Kura o Rotoiti, he mea whakatū ki Tāheke. Ka mutu mā runga waka rātau haere ai ki te kura i te tīmatanga o te wiki mā ngā wai mōhinuhinu o Te Rotoiti. Tōna tekau maero te tawhiti atu mai i Ruatō ki taua kura rā, ā, toru hāora te roa. He mea kawē ngā kai mō te wiki katoa, ā, ka noho rātau ki reira tae noa atu ki te mutunga o te wiki (Stafford, 1967:516). I tērā wā tonu i riro i a Ānaha te tūranga o te kaiarotake i raro i te rūnanga pūnaha a Tā Hori Kerei, nō reira ka whakarērea ōna māra kia tutuki i a ia ngā mahi e hāngai atu ana ki ngā take whenua i Okataina me Ruatō.

I tonoa a Ānaha e Te Waata Taranui, rangatira o Ngāti Pikiao, kia haere ki Ruatō noho ai ki te āwhina i a ia e mahi ana i ngā take a te Kāwanatanga (Neich, 2001).

Whakaahua 11: Ānaha Te Rāhui me tētahi atu



I te tau 1864 kua mōhiohia whānuitia ko Ānaha Te Rāhui te rangatira o Ngāti Tarāwhai. Ko tāna he ārahi i a Ngāti Tarāwhai i te kauhanga o te riri i a rātau e whawhai ana i te taha o Glibert Mair, he mea tapa ki te ingoa o Ko Tawa e te iwi o Te Arawa, he hoa piri tata nō Ānaha Te Rāhui. E ai ki a Anderson rāua ko

Petersen (1956:297), i tana ōhākī ki te iwi o Te Arawa ka whakamiha atu a Ko Tawa ki a Ānaha i te āhuetanga o tā rāua hononga ki a rāua anō, waihoki ko āna mahi whakapeto ngoi ki te Kāwanatanga.

Nā wai rā, nā wai rā ka tau te puehu. I muri mai i ngā pakanga i whakairo tonu a Ānaha engari i te nuinga o te wā i pau katoa i a ia tōna kaha ki ngā take o te Kōti Whenua Māori, hai kaiarotake, hai kaitono hoki (Neich, 2001). Koia kai a ia mō ana pūkenga i roto i te kōti, ko āna kōrero, ko ngā tātai whakapapa, ko ngā tūtohu whenua, ko ana taunakitanga otirā ko tōna mōhiohio ki ngā āhuetanga katoa o ngā whenua huri noa i te rohe. Nāna hoki ngā rohenga o ngā pā me ngā whenua tawhito rawa o Ngāti Tarāwhai i Okataina i whakapuaki. Ahakoa he iwi kaha whai i te Hāhi Ringatū a Ngāti Tarāwhai, kāore e mōhiohia ana mehemea i iriiria a Ānaha hai Ringatū tūturu nei.

E pokea katoatia ana hoki ngā tohunga whakairo e te mahi whakairo, e whakairo ana i ngā whare nui mō Ngāti Pikiao me ētehi atu hapū o te rohe. Ko Rangitihitētehi whare i tū ki Tāheke i te taha raki o Te Rotoiti, nā Ānaha mā i whakairo mai i te tau 1867 tae noa atu ki te tau 1871. Ko Tokopikowhakahau hoki tētehi atu i whakairohia ai e ia i te tau 1877 (Neich, 2001).

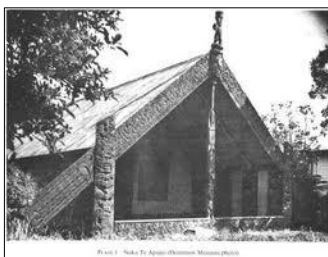
Whakaahua 12: Tokopikowhakahau



Kai Tāmaki Paenga Hira te nuinga o ngā whakairo me ngā poupou o tēnei whare e kōrerohia ake nei, ka mutu kai St. Petersburg tētehi o ngā poupou.

I te tau 1897 me te tau 1904, i tonoa a Ānaha rātau ko Tene Waitere, ko Neke Kapua e Charles Nelson ki te whakaoti i ngā whare e rua, arā ko Rauru me Nuku Te Apiapi. He whare ēnei i whakatūria ai mō te hunga tāpoi e āmio haere ana i te riu o Whakarewarewa ki te mātakitaki i ngā āhuatanga o te whare tapere, otirā ko ngā mahi haka (Neich, 2001).

Whakaahua 13: Nuku-Te-Apiapi



Kua pēperekōu a Ānaha Te Rāhui i te takiwā whakamutunga o ngā tau 1800, ā, ehara i te mea kua mutu noa te hahau waka me te whakairo i ngā whare, engari ko tāna kē he whakairo i ngā whakairo pakupaku nei pērā i te oko, i te waka huia, i te paipa tupeka, i ngā rākau riri a Tūmatauenga arā noa atu, arā noa atu. He mea hoko atu ki te hunga tāpoi me te iwi Pākehā. I ētehi wā ka whakatāruaruahia ētehi poupou me ētehi whakairo o ngā wharenui huri noa ka mutu, i whai mahi ia ki te whakairo i ngā taonga huhua mō ngā whare pupuri taonga o Tāmakimakaurau me Te Whanga-nui-a-Tara. E mea ana a Neich, ko Ānaha Te Rāhui te tohunga whakairo tuatahi o Ngāti Tarāwhai ki te whakairo i tōna ingoa ki runga i ana whakairo i hokona atu ai (2001).

Ka tutaki ia ki a Charles Goldie, tohunga tā whakaahua. E toru ngā wā i tāngia ai a Ānaha e Goldie, ā, hai utu i te nama ka whakairohia tētehi hoe ka hoatu ai ki te Pākehā rā, ki a Goldie me tētehi hei tiki kia ea ai tērā nama āna (Neich, 2001).

Whakaahua 14: Ānaha Te Rāhui



Ko te wāhi whakamutunga i noho ai a Ānaha Te Rāhui ko Ōhinemutu i Rotorua. Hai tā Blackley (1997) i tuhi a James Cowan i tētehi kōrero mō te koroua, mō Ānaha Te Rāhui i te tau 1920.

“The picture of a thoughtful-looking ancient is that of Anaha, the last of the old-time carvers. He used to live in a small whare near the steaming pools of Ohinemutu, just below the Lake House. He could often be seen sitting outside in the sun, with a blanket tied around his waist like a kilt, crooning some ‘karakia’ (incantation) as he tapped away with mallet and chisel and carved the rich red wood of the totara into the likeness of [some] fearsome god, with protruding tongue, eyes of iridescent pawa [sic] shell, and the mystical three-fingered hands. He was a tall man of spare frame, and in his old age much bent, but in spite of the fact that his hand in his latter days trembled like a leaf, he did some wonderful carving almost up to the time that he was called away to join the ancestors he loved to figure” (Blakley, 1997:187).

Whakaahua 15: Ānaha Te Rāhui



Ka tō te rā ki a Ānaha Kepa Te Rāhui i Ōhinemutu i te rangi toru tekau o Mahuru i te tau 1913. E ai ki a Kepa Ehau, nuku atu i te iwa tekau tau te pakeke. Ka nehua te tohunga rā i te urupā o Wharetaingāmoko, kāore e tino tawhiti atu i a Kōmuhumu i te taha tonga o Te Rotoiti, ka mutu he tino urupā tērā o Ngāti Te Rangiuuora. Ahakoa ehara ia i te tangata e whakamahi ana i ngā whao kōhatu, ko ia tonu te tohunga tārai waka whakamutunga o Ngāti Tarāwhai (Neich, 2001). He rangatira, he tohunga, he kaiārahi o te iwi o Ngāti Tarāwhai i te wā i a ia e kore rawa e wareware i tōna iwi, otirā i te ao Māori.

4.6.9 Tene Waitere: 1854 – 1931

Whakaahua 16: Tarāwhai ki a Tene Waitere



Whakapapa 17: Tarāwhai ki a Tene Waitere

TARĀWHAI

|

TE RANGITAKARORO

|

Te Whanapipi

|

Tarāwhaiamoaka

|

Kaipahi

|

Manakoarangi

|

Te Ohu

|

Te Rāhui

|

Ani Pape

|

TENE WAITERE

Hai tā Neich (2001) i muri mai i te huakitanga o Te Arawa e Ngāpuhi i Te Motutapu-a-Tinirau, i mauheretia ētehi Te Arawa. Ka mutu, he Ngāti Tarāwhai hoki tērā i mauheretia ai ka haria atu ai ki te Tai Tokerau. Ko Ani Pape, tamāhine nā Te Rāhui, tuahine nō Ānaha Te Rāhui tētehi Ngāti Tarāwhai i mauheretia ai hai taurekareka. Ka moe ia i a Waitere nō roto atu i a Ngāpuhi kua nā te hiahia o te ngākau engari nā runga i te whakahau i pērā ai (Dennan 1968:35). Tokorua ngā tamariki nā tēnei hononga, ko Mereana rāua ko Tene Waitere.

I whānau mai a Tene i Mangamuka i te tau 1854. Hāunga ana pānga atu ki ngā iwi o te Tai Tokerau, he uri ia nō Ngāti Tarāwhai, nō Ngāti Pikiao me

Tūhourangi. I a ia e tamariki tonu ana ka haere tētehi o ōna koroua ki reira kite tiki i a rātau ko tōna Whaea, ko tōna tuahine, ka whakahokia atu ai ki te hau kāinga, ki Rotorua. Ka noho rātau i Ruatō i ngā tahataha o Te Rotiti, ā, i reira a Tene e ako ana i ngā āhuatanga o te mahi whakairo, he mea whakaako e Wero Tāroi, tohunga whakairo o Ngāti Tarāwhai (Neich, 2001). Nōna te māringanui i tana mahi ngātahi i te taha o ngā tohunga pērā i a Ānaha rātau ko Wero, ko Neke e whakairo ana i ngā whareni huri noa i a Rotorua me Taupō.

Ka moe a Tene i a Ruihi Te Ngahue o Tūhourangi, ā, i te nuinga o te wā i noho rāua i Te Wairoa me Te Ariki. Kotahi anahe te tamaiti i whānau mai i te tau 1881, he kōtiro, ā, ko Tuhipo te ingoa i tapaina. I te wā i pahū ai a Tarawera, i Te Wairoa a Tene mā e noho ana, ka mutu ko rātau tētehi whānau o te hunga mōrehu ka noho i te whare o Hinemihi tē riro i ngā ringaringa o Hinenuitepō. Hai tohu aroha ka riro i a Tene mā he whenua i Ngāpuna me Whakarewarewa, he mea tuku atu e Ngāti Wāhiao ki ngā mōrehu o te pahūnga o Tarawera (Neich, 2001).

Pērā i te nuinga o Ngāi Māori o te wā ehara a Tene i te tangata whairawa engari he tangata pukumahi e kaha manaaki ana i tōna whānau. Ko tāna he whaiwhai poaka, he hī ika, he hanga whare. Ā tōna wā ka whai mahi pūmau a Tene hai kaiwhakairo mō Charles E. Nelson, ki te whakaniko i tōna hōtēra, whakairo ai hoki i ngā taputapu huhua a te Māori pērā i te oko, i te waka huia, i te paipa tupeka, i ngā rākau riri a Tūmatauenga arā noa atu, arā noa atu. He mea hoko atu ki te hunga tāpoi me te iwi Pākehā. He mea tuku atu ētehi whakairo ki ngā tāngata rongonui o te ao me te kāhui ariki o Ingarangi (Neich, 2001).

Ko te wharenui o Rauru tētehi mahi nui rawa a Tene. I whakairohia katoatia a Rauru hai whakaatu atu ki a ngāi manene ngāi poupou e kōrero ana mō ngāi kōrero katoa, e whakapuakina ana e ngāi kaiārahi o Whakarewarewa. I hokona atu a Rauru i te tau 1903 ki te whare pupuri taonga o für Völkerkunde i Hamburg, Tiamana. I te tau 1904, i hoko a Nelson i ētehi whakairo tawhito o Ngāti Tarāwhai, ā, ka riro mā Tene rāua ko Neke Kapua te whare o Nuku-te-apiapi e whakairo, kia oti rā anō i a rāua te whare te whakatū hai tirohanga mā te hunga tāpoi. Ko tā Neke he hanga, he whakairo whare mō ngāi Pākehā matatau. Ā tōna wā ka tāruaruatia tētehi momo whare kia rite ai ngāi whare i hangaia ai e ia mō te hunga Pākehā kia ngata ai tā rātau i tūmanako ai (Neich, 2001).

E hia kē nei ngāi wharenui i whakairohia ai e ia arā ko Te Tiki-o-Tamamutu, ko Kearoa, ko Rauru, ko Tūhoromatakakā, ko Uenukukōpako, ko Tiki, ko Hinemihi. I a Tene e mahi ana i Whakarewarewa, i whakairo ia i ētehi waharoa, i ētehi wāhanga o te whare o Hatupatu, i ngāi poupou, i tētehi whakamarumarū tapawaru, i ētehi kurupae nui rawa mō ngāi hōtēra nui me te whakamarumarū mō te pakoko o Kuini Wikitōria i tū ki Ōhinemutu (Neich, 2001). I ngāi tau 1902 ki te tau 1910, ka whai mahi te tohunga nei ki te hanga i tētehi pā i Te Whakarewarewa ka haere ai ki Poihākena ki tō Maggie Papakura taha hanga pā ai i te wāhi o Clontarf, whakaatuhia atu hoki ai āna mahi ki ngāi manuhiri o reira. Ko tāna hoki he whakaako i ngāi kaiwhakairo o reira (Neich, 2001).

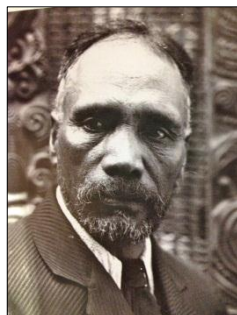
I muri mai i te Pakanga Tuatahi o te Ao, e rua ngāi tohu whakamauhatanga i whakairohia ai e Tene. Ko tana mahi whakamutunga he tohu whakamaumaharatanga mō tana tamāhine i whakatūria ai ki te kāinga o tāna mokopuna, o Rangitīria i Te Whakarewarewa. E toru wiki i muri mai i te

huraina o taua tohu whakamaumaharatanga rā i te rangi 28 o Here-turi-kōkā ka mate a Tene Waitere i te whare o Rangitiaria, ka nehua ai ki te urupā o Ngāti Tarāwhai i Ruatō (Neich, 2001). E kī ana a Rangitiaria, tē taea e tōna koroua te kōrero Pākehā, ka mutu tē taea e ia te tuhi me te pānui hoki.

Ko te whakapono i whāia ai e ia ko te Hāhi Ringatū, ā, nāna hoki te whare karakia Ringatū i Ōhinemutu e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Tiki i whakairo (Neich, 2001). Hai tāna hoki he tangata hūmārie, he tangata mākoaha. Ahakoa e tino mōhiotia whānuitia ana i te wā i a ia, kāore ia i tū hai māngai, hai rangatira rānei mō Ngāti Tarāwhai, ka mutu nā tana noho i Whakarewarewa, nā te āhua o tōna wherereitanga mai me āna mahi ia i noho tōtara-wāhi-rua ai i ngā take a tōna iwi, a Ngāti Tarāwhai (Neich, 2001). I te wā i a ia koia kai a ia mō te auaha i a ia e whakairo ana, kia ngata i a ia ngā hiahia o te Pākehā.

4.6.10 Neke Kapua: 1842 - ?

Whakaahua 17: Neke Kapua



Whakapapa 18: Tarāwhai ki a Neke Kapua

TARĀWHAI

|

TE RANGITAKARORO = Hinganga

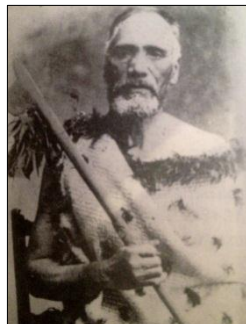
|

Tamatera

|
Rautangata
|
Katea
|
Te Ure
|
Kapua
|
Te Iwimōkai
|
Te Horeta
|
NEKE KAPUA

E ai ki a Neich, he iti noa nei ngā kōrero mō te whānautanga mai me te wā i a Neke Kapua e tamariki ana, engari kua mōhiotia ko ia te tuarua o ngā tamariki tokoono a tōna Matua, a Te Horeta, tama a Te Iwimōkai (2001). Ko Ngaika Pawhare tōna Whaea, engari i mōhiotia whānuitia ia e tōna rahinga o Ngāti Tamaoki i Te Teko ki te ingoa o Te Rāhui-Kaimahamaha (Collier, 1996). Kāore e mōhiotia ana ināhea te rā tika i whānau mai ai a Neke, engari hai tā Charles Nelson i tētehi reta nāna anō i tuhi e mea ana ia rima tekau mā whitu te pakeke o Neke i te tau 1899, nō reira mehemea e tika ana tāna i mea ai ā tēnā kai te takiwā o te tau 1842 te wā i whānau mai ai ia (Neich, 2001).

Whakaahua 18: Neke Kapua



I te tau 1864 i tū a Neke hai toa o ngā toa tauā o Te Arawa i te taha o tana hoa piri tata, o Pōkiha Taranui. Nā rāua te Kāwanatanga i tautoko i ngā wā i pakanga ai rātau tae noa atu ki te tau 1871. Ka tū tuatahi ake a Neke hai torekaihuru i runga i te kauhanga o te riri i Rotoiti i te tau 1864, i te taenga mai o ngā iwi o Te Tai Rāwhiti i a rātau e taki rere ana i ngā huarahi o te rohe rā, engari auare ake, kīhai rātau i uru. Kotahi marama e heke ana, ā, ko taua āhua anō engari mā Maketū me Kaokaoroa, engari kīhai i taea te uru atu. Ko Neke anō tētehi o te tira i raro i a Meiha William Mair, nā rātau ngā tāngata o te pā o Hauhau i Te Teko i mauhere i te tau 1865. Kua whakanuia tēnei whiwhinga o rātau me tētehi haka. I te tau 1869, ka rere atu a Neke Kapua rātau ko Pōkiha Taranui ko ngā toa tauā o Ngāti Pikiao, i raro i a Kānara Whitmore ki Te Urewera whakatika ai i ngā take o reira i te pā o Harema i Te Whaiti, i Ruatāhuna me ētehi atu wāhi, ā, ka hoki haumarū atu a Neke ki te kāinga. Whai muri ake kua rere atu ia ki Taranaki i raro i a Kāpene Gundry whawhai atu ai ki ngā tāngata o Tītokowaru, i muri tonu iho i te hingatanga o Tauranga-ika (Neich, 2001). Mutu kau ana ngā pakanga kua moe a Neke i tana wahine, i a Mereana, tuahine nō Tene Waitere, ā, kua tau te noho ki Ruatō (Neich, 2001). Ka heke a Neke i tōna koroua, i a Te Iwimōkai, he rangatira i te wā i a ia, ā, nāna ko Te Horeta, he kaiwhakairo hoki. He mea ako ngā āhuatanga o te whakairo e Neke rāua ko tana taokete a Tene Waitere (Neich, 2001).

E hia kē nei ngā mea nā rātau ko Ānaha Te Rāhui i whakairo. Ka tupu ake ngā tama a Neke, ā, kua ako hoki rāua ki te mau whao, nā wai, nā wai ka whai mahi rātau tokotoru i raro i te Kāwanatanga hai kaiwhakairo. Ko tā rātau he whakairo, he hanga hoki i ētehi pā i ngā wāhi i mahi ai rātau arā i Ōtautahi, i Pōneke, i Hagley Park hoki (Neich, 2001). Ko Rauru, ko Nuku-Te-Apiapi me Kahurānaki i

te Matau-o-Māui ētehi whare nā rātau i whakairo (Neich, 2001). E maumahara ana a Hammond (1906) ki ētehi mea i whakairohia ai e Neke pērā i te raiwhara, i te hoe, i te tiki, i te paipa tupeka, me ētehi atu hai hoko atu ki te iwi Pākehā, ki a ngāi manene, otirā ki te hunga tūruhi hoki. E mea ana a Neich ko Neke te tangata whakamutunga i kawea ai ki te pā o Te Koutu i Okataina tanumia ai i te rua kōiwi o ōna tūpuna (2001).

4.6.11 Eramiha Neke Kapua: 1875? - 1955

Whakaahua 19: Eramiha Neke Kapua



Whakapapa 19: Tarāwhai ki a Eramiha Neke Kapua

TARĀWHAI

|

TE RANGITAKARORO = Hinganga

|

Tamatera

|

Rautangata

|

Katea

|

Te Ure

|

Kapua

|

Te Iwimōkai

|
Te Horeta

|
NEKE KAPUA

|
ERAMIHA

E ai ki a Neich (2001) i whānau mai a Eramiha i Okataina i te takiwā o 1875. Ko Neke Kapua tōna Matua, ko Mereana Waitere tōna Whaea. Ko Mereana te tuahine o Tene Waitere. He mea ako a Eramiha e tōna Matua e Neke Kapua, ka mutu ko ia hoki tētehi o ngā tohunga whakairo rongonui o Ngāti Tarāwhai. E kī ana te kōrero a Ballara, he uri a Eramiha heke iho mai i a Te Rangitakaroro, uri o Ngātoroirangi. Ko te tikanga ka heke iho te mana o Ngātoroirangi ki ana uri whakaheke mā rātau e kawē kia kīa ai he tohunga ia o te whare wānanga o Maninihau ki te Koutu. I riro mā Eramiha tētehi pūkenga e kawē, arā ko ngā āhuatanga o te whakairo (2010).

I kuraina ia i te kura tuarua o Hato Tipene, kātahi ka tahuri ia ki te ako i ngā āhuatanga o te whakairo tawhito tae rā anō ki ngā karakia e hāngai pū tonu atu ana ki āna mahi. Ko tāna mahi tuatahi he hahau, he whakairo i tētehi whare mō T. E. Donne, i te Whakakitenga o Ōtautahi i te tau 1906, i te taha o tōna Matua me tōna tuakana e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Tene Neke. I muri atu i tērā i whakairia ngā whoa e te tuakana, e Tene Neke kia riro mā te taina tērā momo mahi e kawē (Neich, 2001).

E ai ki a Ballara (2010), i whāki atu a Donne ki a Augustus Hamilton, kaiwhakahaere o te Whare Pupuri Taonga o Koroniara mō ngā pūkenga o Eramiha kāore i tino rerekē tēnā i ō tōna Matua. Nā reira, i riro mā Eramiha te

whare o Āraiteuru e hanga, he mea whakarite e Hamilton.

I te whare pupuri taonga a Eramiha rātau ko ōna tāngata e mahi ana i ā rātau mahi pērā i te waharoa, i te pātaka me te paepae o te whare rūnanga. E ai ki a Phillips (1952), i whakamōhiohia atu ia e Kepa Ehau mō ētehi atu kaiwhakairo i haere ai ki reira mahi ai i ngā mahi pērā i tōna Matua, i a Ehau Ānaha, i a Hōhepa Te Rāhui Ehau, i a Pukehika, i a Te Tura me ētehi atu kāore i tino mōhiohia ai e ia ō rātau ingoa, engari hai tāna nō te awa o Whanganui rātau. Whai muri ake, ka noho taua tira i roto i te pā nā rātau anō i hanga mō tētehi wā i te taha o ētehi atu Māori. Nuku atu i te rima tekau ngā tāngata nō ngā iwi o te motu i noho ai i reira. I a rātau i reira ka whakangahautia te hunga mātakitaki, ka whatahia te kai i roto i te pātaka, ka taka kai mā te hāngī, ka pōhiritia hoki te hunga manene ka tae ā-tinana atu ki taua pā rā, kia kite atu ai i ngā āhuatanga o te iwi Māori (Ballara, 2010).

Ko te nuinga o ngā mahi i te wā i a Eramiha ko te hanga, ko te hahau, ko te whakairo whare i runga hoki i te mōhio, i te mimiti haere ngā hiahia o tēnā iwi, o tēnā hapū ki ngā waka i hahautia ai e Ngāti Tarāwhai i ngā tau e hia kē nei ki mua, ka mutu i pokea katoatia te Kura Whakairo o Okataina e te parawhenuamea o te mahi (Ballara, 2010). E ai ki Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Awa, i te tau 1908 ka moe ia i tāna wahine, i a Te Wairāta Ngaheu o Ngāi Tamaoki. Nā reira i whai mahi ai a Eramiha mai i te tau 1908 ki te tau 1910 ki te whakairo i te whare o Ruaihona i Te Teko (2010). I muri mai i te tau 1910, i pau katoa i a Eramiha ngā mahi whakairo, i wehe hoki tōna whānau i te Kura Whakairo o Okataina kia hūnuku atu ai ki Te Teko noho ai. Nā reira rāua ko tāna wahine i whai tamariki ai, ka mutu ka whai mahi hai kaimahi ahuhenua mai i taua wā tae noa atu ki ngā tau tekau mā rima e heke ana (Ballara, 2010).

E ai ki a Ballara (2010) he tohunga hoki a Eramiha o te Hāhi Ringatū. I te tau 1925 ka āratakina e Eramiha tētehi tira whakairo ki te whakairo i tētehi whare karakia i Te Tai Rāwhiti e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Tikitiki, hai whakamaumaharatanga ki ngā hōia Māori. Ko te raru kē, i kite a Tā Apirana Ngata i te tokoiti o ngā kaiwhakairo huri noa, nā reira ia i mōhio ai i taua wā tonu i te mate haere ngā āhuatanga o te mahi whakairo. Mea rawa ake kua whakatūria e Apirana tētehi kura whakairo i Rotorua i te tau 1927. Ko te nuinga o ngā whakairo i kitea ai e Apirana kāore i eke ki te taumata i mōhiohia ai e ia. Tē kitea te ātaahua o ngā mahi nā te mea kāore ngā kaiwhakairo o te wā i eke ki te taumata e tika ana, pērā i a Wero mā, i a Ānaha mā, i a Tene mā, i a wai ake, i a wai ake nā te mea, kāore ratau i whakamahi i ngā toki kapukapu. I te tau 1929 ka tukua a Pine Taiapa ki Te Tai Rāwhiti rapu ai i ngā tohunga whakamutunga e whakamahi ana i te toki kapukapu. E hia kē nei ngā wiki e hipa ana, ā, kāore anō a Pine i kite i tētehi tohunga e mōhio ana ki te whakamahi i te tokitoki kapukapu, mea rawa ake kua whakamōhiohia a ia ko Eramiha te tohunga e noho ana i Te Teko e whakatētē ana i āna kau, e mahi ana i ngā mahi o te pāmu. Ka tūtaki rāua i te tau 1930, ka mutu ka whakamōhiohia atu a Eramiha me tōna whānau te tikanga o tāna taenga atu ki reira, otirā ki te whakamōhio atu ki a ia kua tonoa ia e Tā Apirana Ngata kia haere ki Rotorua whakaako ai i ngā kura huna-a-Rua i te kura whakairo, kātahi anō ka whakatūwherahia e ia. I whakaetia katoatia te whānau kia tutuki i a Eramiha te moemoeā o Apirana, kia whakatūria he whare i runga i ia marae huri noa i te motu, engari i riro mā tōna hoa rangatira, mā Te Wairāta e whakatau mehemea ka noho, ka haere rānei. Hai tā Te Wairāta, ka whakaae i runga i te mōhio ki te hiakai o ngā taitama tāne o te motu e tangi ana ki ngā kai whakamirimiri a rātau mā, waihoki ka whiua te pātai mā wai rātau e whāngai?

Mā rāua ko Eramiha, nō reira i te marama e heke ana ka hūnuku a Eramiha rāua ko Te Wairāta ki Rotorua noho ai, whakaako ai i ā rāua pūkenga, otirā i ngā āhuatanga o te whaikōrero, o te waiata me te haka, o te raranga me te whakairo (Ballara, 2010).

I ahu mai a Eramiha i te ao tawhito o te whakairo. Kua pākaha ki ōna tapu katoa, ā, ko tāna hoki he whakaako i āna ākongā i ōna āhuatanga katoa, kia rere pai ai te whao i a ia e whakairo ana i ngā rākau a Tāne. Engari, ahakoa kāore ia mō te takahi i te tapu o te mahi whakairo, kāore ia i whakamōhio atu ki āna ākongā kia kua rawa rātau e āwangawanga, kia kua rawa rātau e taka, e hinga hoki i taua tapu (Schwimmer, 1959). I ngā tau o 1940, ka mutu i a ia āna mahi i Rotorua kia hoki ake ai ki Te Teko noho ai. Nā reira ia i whakaako ai i tana huānga, i a Kaka Niao kia riro māna ōna pūkenga o te ao tawhito e kawē atu, kia ora ai tonu te koroheke i roto i āna mahi whakairo, kia noho tonu ko te tāera o Ngāti Tarāwhai hai taurā mō te ao whakairo katoa huri noa i te motu, kia tutuki hoki i a ia tā Apirana Ngata i wawata ai i ngā tau e hia kē nei ki mua.

Ahakoa tōna kaumātuatanga, i reira tonu tōna mana, ka mutu ko ia tonu tērā e whakairo ana tae noa atu ki te wā i tō ai te rā ki a ia i te rā tuawhito o Hōngongoi, i te tau 1955. I tanumia a Eramiha i Heherangi i te rā tuangahuru o Hōngongoi (Neich, 2001).

4.6.12 Te Kaka Ahirau Niao Ngahue: 1921 - 2001

Whakaahua 20: Te Kaka Niao



Hai tā Neich (2001) i whānau mai a Te Kaka Ahirau Niao Ngaheu i Te Teko i te rangi tuangahuru o Whiringa-ā-rangi, i te tau 1921. Ko ōna mātua ko Piarimu Kereua rāua ko Niao Ngaheu nō roto atu i a Ngāti Awa. Ko Kaka te pōtiki o ngā tamariki tokowaru.

Ka tupu ake, ka kuraina hoki a Kaka i Te Teko. I a Eramiha e hahau ana i tētehi waharoa mō te kura i te tau 1935 ko tāna hoki he whakaako i ngā taitama o te kura ki te mau whao, ā, ko Kaka hoki tētehi o aua tama i tino pīrangi ki tērā āhuatanga o koro mā. Kia oti i a Kaka te kura, nā te pīkoko o te ngākau ki tērā i hiahia ai, me pēhea e kore ai ka whāia tonutia tērā huarahi ōna kia tū hai tohunga whakairo ā tōna wā nō reira i riro mā Eramiha a Kaka e whakaako ki ngā āhuatanga whakairo o Ngāti Tarāwhai (Neich, 2001).

Ko Ngā Pūmanawa-e-warū-o-Te Arawa, ko Tūwharetoa, ko Rākeipoho, ko Te Awhe-o-Te-Rangi, ko Rangitīhi, ko Te Taheke, ko Tā Arirana Turupa Ngata, ko Moko, ko Te Poho-o-Tūhoe-Pōtiki, ko Te Rangiunuora, ko Te Aotahi, ko Tarāwhai, ko Tapuika, ko Ruaihona II ētehi whare i whakairohia ai e Kaka i te wā i a ia (Neich, 2001).

Ko tētehi momo whakairo i kaha whakairohia ai e Kaka ko te pou haki. Tekau mā tahi ngā pou haki i whakairo ai a Kaka mō ngā kura me ngā marae huri noa mai i Ōtamarākau ki Maketū, ki Te Teko, ki Kawerau, tae noa atu ki Te Urewera. I te

matenga o tana kaiako, o Eramiha kāore te ako i mutu i reira. Nā Kaka anō ia i ako ki tōna anō momo tāera kia kitea hoki ai tana tohungatanga i te ao whakairo (Neich, 2001).

He tangata whai i te Hāhi Ringatū a Kaka ka mutu i whakamōhiohia atu tōna whakapono kia kaua rawa te wahine e uru atu ki roto i te whare i te wā o te whakairo rākau. Kīhai ōna mātauranga ki ngā āhuetanga o te whakairo i tuhia engari i mau kē ki te hinengaro i runga hoki i te mōhio ki tana kore whakaae ki ērā momo āhuetanga o te Pākehā. Ko ngā tauira i waimarie, ko rātau te hunga i mōhio ki ngā kōrero muna a Kaka mō te whakairo ka mutu kīhai ngā kōrero rā i tukua ki tangata kē atu. He mea kite ana whakairo manganga i ana moemoeā kātahi ka hahautia ai e ia. Hai tāna he moumou rākau ki te hahau i tētehi rākau kia waingōhia noa tōna āhua. Koirā ia i manganga ake ai te āhua o te whakairo kia pai ake pea ai te āhua (Neich, 2001).

E ai ki a Neich (2001), i mate a Kaka Niao i te rangi tuarua o Hongongoi, i te tau 2001 ka whakatakotoria ai i runga i te puhirere o tōna marae, o Kokohinau i Te Teko.

4.6.13 Te Rangitakaroro

E kīa nei te kōrero kua tū te puehu i waenganui i te ope tauā a Tarāwhai me tētehi atu ope kāore e mōhiohia ana ko wai rā te ope, i hea hoki te pakanga heoi anō i taua wā tonu i te hapū te hoa rangatira o Tarāwhai, arā a Rangimaikuku. I te rā i kakari ai ngā ope e rua ki a rāua anō, koirā hoki te rā i whānau mai ai te pepē. I taua rangi rā i kōhurutia te rangitira o te ope hoariri rā e Tarāwhai mā te whaiwhaiā. Kua whiua te mākutu, kua wairangi, ā, mea rawa ake kua mate. Nā reira i tapaina ai te pēpe ki te ingoa o Te Rangitakaroro, otirā te rangi i taka ai te roro o taua rangatira rā mā te whaiwhaiā a Tarāwhai (Timitepō Hohepa, kōrero ā-waha, 2005).

Nā wai rā, nā wai rā kua tupu ake a Te Rangitakaroro hai toa matakaikutu, hai kaitōrangapū, hai pūkōrero, hai rangatira hoki e ārahi ana i tōna iwi. E kīa nei te kōrero “e raka te katau, e raka te mauī” (Mead & Grove, 2001:43). He kōrero tēnei e hāngai pū tonu atu ana ki te koroua nei i runga i te mōhio ki tana aheinga ki te mau toki parāoa mā ngā ringaringa e rua, ka mutu kāore tētehi e kaha ake ana i tētehi atu, e rua, e rua. Koia kai a ia ki te whawhai, koia kai a ia ki te ārahi i tana ope i runga i te hāputa o te riri, he mōhio ki ngā āhuatanga katoa o te Whare Tū Tauā, ka mutu he mōhio hoki ki ngā rautaki whawhai kia mate rawa atu ai te hoariri i a ia (Collier, 1996).

Tokohia kē nei ngā tūpuna me ngā ope tauā i haere atu ai ki a Te Rangitakaroro pīnono atu ai kia pāku āwhinatia rātau e ia i te wā o te hāpainga o te rākau riri a Tū. I ētehi wā kua whakaae a Te Rangitakaroro ki te whawhai, i ētehi wā kua whakarite rautaki mā te hunga e hiahia āwhina ana, i ētehi atu wā kua kōrero noa iho ia ki te hoariri kia whakatinanahia te kōrero rā “mā te kupu te puehu ka tū, mā te kupu te puehu ka tau” kia ea ai te take (Collier, 1996).

Kai raro iho nei tētehi rārangi ingoa e whakaatu atu ana i ngā tāngata o Ngāti Tarāwhai nā rātau te iwi rā i tohutohu, i whakahau, i ārahi hoki kia tū hai rangatira, hai tohunga whakairo, hai tohunga tārai waka, hai toa whawhai hoki nā rātau anō te iwi i ārahi i te kauhanga o te riri.

<i>INGOA</i>	<i>ŌNA RĀ</i>	<i>TOHUNGA</i>	<i>TOA WHAWHAI</i>	<i>RANGATIRA</i>	<i>TOHUNGA WHAKAIRO/ TĀRAI WAKA</i>
Te Kikiwa	I te mutunga o ngā tau 1790				✓
Te Nanao	I te takiwā o ngā tau 1790 - 1840	✓			
Tūmākoha	1800 - 1895	✓	✓	✓	
Tūhotoariki	1800 - 1886	✓			
Pango Ngāwene	1800 - 1875	✓	✓	✓	
Te Wharepurupuru	1800 - 1838		✓	✓	
Te Rāhui	1800 - 1860		✓	✓	✓
Te Awatapu	I te takiwā o ngā tau 1790 - 1860		✓	✓	
Te Iwimōkai	1800 - 1860		✓	✓	✓
Tara Te Awatapu	1800 - 1885				✓
Te Amo-a-Tai	1800 - 1880				✓
Te Wehi-o-te-Rangi	1820 - 1880		✓	✓	✓
Te Horeta	1820 - 1880				✓
Wero	1810 - 1880	✓			✓
Anaha Te Rāhui	1822 - 1913			✓	✓
Witika Kapua	1840 - 1920	✓			
Neke Kapua	1842 - 1920				✓
Tene Waitere	1854 - 1931	✓			✓
Riini Kapua	1865 - 1940				✓
Eramiha Kapua	1875 - 1950	✓			✓
Kepa Ehau	1885 - 1970			✓	
Te Kaka Niao	1921 - 2001				✓

4.7 Whakatepenga Upoko

E whakapae ana tēnei tuhinga roa, he iwi whai pūkenga a Tarāwhai. Ko ngā pūkenga e whā kua whakatauirā mai e ngā tūpuna o taku iwi ko te whaikairo rākau, ko te rangatiratanga, ko te tohungatanga me te kiri kawa ki te rākau. I roto i tēnei upoko kua whakaraupapahia ko ngā tūpuna nō Tarāwhai kua eke ki te kōmata o te tihi tapu i roto i ēnei kaupapa e whā. He pūrangiaho hoki te kite atu i ēnei pūmanawa e heke haere ki tēnā reanga, ki tēnā reanga o Tarāwhai. Ko te pātai hei whakautu i tēnei wā, kai te pēhea ēnei pūkenga i roto i a Tarāwhai i ēnei rā?

5.0 UPOKO TUARIMA

Ngāti Tarāwhai hei iwi

5.1 Kupu Whakataki

Ko tā te upoko nei he āta rangahau i te tokomaha o Ngāti Tarāwhai i ngā rau tau kua hipa ake nei tae noa mai ki a Ngāti Tarāwhai i ēnei rā mohoa nei. Kua kitea ngā tatauranga me ngā taunakitanga o ngā piki me ngā heke o te tokomaha me ngā take i pērātia ai. Ka titiro hoki ki ngā pūmanawa e whā o Tarāwhai kua kōrerohia i te upoko tuawhā, kia mārama ai tātau ki te ora, ki te mate rānei o ēnei āhuatanga i roto o Tarāwhai i tēnei ao hurihuri.

5.2 Te Tokomaha o Ngāti Tarāwhai o Mua

E ai ki a Neich (2001), kia tirohia ake te iwi o Ngāti Tarāwhai o roto i a Te Arawa whānui i te wā i a Ānaha Te Rāhui. Kāore he tino tokomaha ana uri pērā i ētehi atu, engari ko ō rātau pūkenga, ko ō rātau pūmanawa me tā rātau tū o roto i te iwi whānui o Te Arawa te take i whai mana ai kia tū hai iwi. He mea whakarārangi ngā hapū o Ngāti Tarāwhai e Ānaha Te Rāhui arā, ko Ngāti Te Rangitakaroro rātau ko Ngāti Rongoheikume, ko Ngāti Hinehue, ko Ngāti Moehau, ko Ngāti Taketake, ko Ngāti Tāwharau. E mea ana a Cowan, nō roto i te pukapuka (Neich, 2001:42), ko Ngāti Matau hoki tētehi hapū o Ngāti Tarāwhai ka noho i te wāhi rā, i Te Taparoro, he mea whakaatu e āna niupepa mō Okataina. Kia tirohia ake a Ngāti Tarāwhai me ngā hapū katoa o Te Arawa, ka kitea he iwi tokoiti noa iho rātau engari kua mōhiohia whānuitia te mana o Ngāti Tarāwhai i runga i te āhuatanga o ngā pūkenga me ngā pūmanawa (Neich, 2001).

E ai ki a Mair nō roto i te pukapuka (Neich, 2001:42), he mea tuhi ētehi kōrero mō te taenga atu o te Pākehā ki tō Ngāti Tarāwhai taha. I muri atu i āna korero ki a Tūmākoha, tohunga o Ngāti Tarāwhai e pēnei ana āna tuhinga:

“The Pora o Mikaere. His ship which landed at Hauraki - brought flees and syphilis. The Rewharewha came before Mokoia. Tarāwhai lost 400. Potatoes from Hauraki - Tumakoha got 20 potatoes from Ririwai [at Te Ariki] and in return gave a big canoe as payment.” (Neich, 2001:42).

I pēnei ngā kōrero a Colenso nō roto i te pukapuka (Neich, 2001:42), mō te āhuatanga rā i kōrerohia ai e Mair o runga ake rā:

“A new epidemic disease, of some violent plaque-like character, called by them rewharewha and which appeared about forty-five or fifty years ago, destroyed nearly 3/5 of the people of the more southern parts of the Northern Island; in some villages or sub-tribes leaving only one or two individuals. This name has since been given by the Maoris to the influenza - a disease of much more recent date” (Neich, 2001:42).

Hai āpiti atu ki ngā kōrero nei mō te urutā rewharewha, ka raru te iwi i te ngārara rā i ngā tau o te 1790, 1795 me ngā tau o te 1820. I tapaina te weriweri rā ki ngā ingoa ‘Rewharewha’ me te ‘Te Upoko o te rewharewha’ (Neich, 2001:42). E ai ki a Thomson, nō roto i te pukapuka (Neich, 2001:42), nā te Pākehā te rewharewha i kawe ki te Whanga-nui-o-Hei mā runga kaupuke. Nāna te urutā tuarua i te tau 1795 i whakaingoa ki te ingoa o ‘Tingara’. E mea ana ia i ahu mai tērā i Te Tai Tokerau.

Hāunga te mate rewharewha, he nui atu anō ngā take i pā atu ai ki te hinganga o Ngāti Tarāwhai. Ko te kai a te Pākehā, ko ngā kākahu me ngā paraikete o te Pākehā. Mea rawa ake kua hūnuku atu te iwi i tō rātau moana o Okataina ki wāhi kē atu noho ai. He tawhiti ēnei wāhi i noho ai rātau i ngā wāhi whai poaka, i ngā wāhi mahi manu me ō rātau mōra kai, kia panonihia tā rātau whiringa kai e hāngai

pū tonu atu ana ki tā te Pākehā i kai ai (Neich, 2001). E ai ki a Mair, nō roto i te pukapuka (Neich, 2001:43), nā tētehi tohunga te hunga māuiui i manaaki kia piki ai te ora mai i te tau 1876 ki ngā tau e hia kē nei e heke ana.

Nā ēnei pitopito kōrero katoa i mōhiotia ai he iwi nui a Ngāti Tarāwhai, otirā a Te Arawa whānui i mua i te taenga mai o te Pākehā, i mua i te matenga o te tini o Ngāti Tarāwhai e te mate rewharewha (Neich, 2001).

5.3 Te Tokomaha o Ngāti Tarāwhai Ināianei

E ai ki a Rangitihī Pene (kōrero ā-waha, 2012), ahakoa i riro tonu i a Ngāti Tarāwhai te mana kia tū hai iwi, he iwi paku noa rātau. Ki te tirohia ngā tatauranga a Statistics NZ⁷ ā tēnā kua tika pea tā Pene i mea mai ai i runga i te mōhio, ono tekau mā ono noa iho ngā tāngata i rehitatia hai Ngāti Tarāwhai. He tino uaua ēnei pitopito kōrero i runga i te mōhio ko taua ono tekau mā ono tāngata pea te hunga e kaha whakatairanga ake ana i tō rātau iwi, arā i a Ngāti Tarāwhai. Kai reira hoki pea ētehi Ngāti Tarāwhai kāore i rēhita hai Ngāti Tarāwhai engari hai Te Arawa kē, i runga i ō rātau mōhio ki ō rātau tini pānga ki tēnā hapū, ki tēnā hapū huri noa i te rohe. Kai reira hoki pea a ngāi kūare nō roto atu i a Ngāti Tarāwhai kāore e paku mōhio ana ki tōna pānga me ana hononga ki a ia anō kia kīa ai he Ngāti Tarāwhai ia. Mā te whakapapa rā anō koe e mōhio ai nō hea koe, ā, ko tā te Māori he whai pānga ki ngā iwi me ngā hapū e hia kē nei, engari me pēhea te Māori e mōhio ai ki a ia anō mēnā he kūare ki tēnei mea, ki te whakapapa? Ahakoa kua whai pānga ētehi ki a Ngāti Tarāwhai kua whakamā tonu, nō te korenga ōna i tae ā-tinana atu ki ōna marae, nō te korenga ōna i

⁷ <http://www.stats.govt.nz/searchresults.aspx?ngati%20tarawhai>.

whakatairanga ake i tōna iwi, nā tana kaha whai i iwi kē me ōna hapū i ngā wāhi i tupu ai ia.

Iwi/Hapū	Te Tokomaha
Te Arawa/Taupō Iwi Not Further Defined	26,472
Ngāti Pikiao	3,411
Ngāti Rangiteaorere	84
Ngāti Rangitīhi	585
Ngāti Rangiwewehi	1,092
Tapuika	636
Tarāwhai	66
Tūhourangi	1,233
Uenuku-Kōpako	75
Waitaha (Te Arawa)	174
Ngāti Whakaue	3,264

Hai tā Statistics NZ⁸, e rua tekau mā ono mano, e whā rau, whitu tekau mā rua ngā tāngata i rēhita hai Te Arawa. Kāore e kore he Ngāti Tarāwhai anō o roto i tērā Te Arawa kāore i te mōhio, kāore rānei he paku aha ki te whakamōhio atu i ōna iwi maha, koirā pea i Te Arawa ai tana whiringa i ngā tatauranga.

Kia tirohia ake ngā tatauranga o runga ake rā, kia kitea ai te tokomaha o ngā hapū o Te Arawa kāore i whiria a Te Arawa hai iwi mōna, engari kua mōhiohia kētia ko ēnei hapū katoa nō roto i a Te Arawa. Nō reira kua piki ake anō te tokomaha o Te Arawa i ēnei tatauranga, ahakoa kāore e tino whakamāramahia ana e ngā tatauranga.

⁸ <http://www.stats.govt.nz/searchresults.aspx?=ngati%20tarawhai>

Kua kitea a Ngāti Pikiao rātau ko Ngāti Rangiteaorere, ko Ngāti Rangitahi, ko Ngāti Rangiwewehi, ko Tapuika, ko Tūhourangi, ko Uenuku-Kōpako, ko Waitaha, ko Ngāti Whakaue, ā, kāore he kore ka whai pānga ngā hapū nei ki hapū kē atu mā te whakapapa, ka mutu kāore e kore mā te whakapapa ēnei hapū e whai pānga ai ki a Ngāti Tarāwhai kia kīa ai te korero he Ngāti Tarāwhai ia, kia piki ake ai tana tokomaha. Nō reira, ahakoa tā rātau pukumahi ki te tutuki i a rātau ngā mahi, he pēhea te hunga e mōhio ai mehemea kua tika, kua hē rānei ngā tauranga e whakaatuhia atu ana e Statistics NZ? Tē taea te pēhea.

5.4 Mana Wheuna

Kua kōrerohia kētia ngā kōrero mō ngā pā tawhito, mō te moana o Okataina me ngā wāhi i noho ai a Ngāti Tarāwhai i te wā i a rātau i te upoko tuatoru o te tuhinga nei. Kua kōrerohia hoki ngā marae o Ngāti Tarāwhai e noho rā te iwi i ēnei rā tonu nei.

Ko Te Pōroa Malcolm te māngai o Ngāti Tarāwhai, ko ia hoki tērā te māngai o ngā whakaritenga mana whenua. Hai tā Manu Malcolm, taina o Te Pōroa (kōrero ā-waha, 2013) kua roa nei te wā a Ngāti Tarāwhai me Ngāti Rongomai e whawhai ana, kia riro i a wai te mana o te moana o Okataina.

Hai tā Stafford (1967), ko Okataina te wāhi i noho ai ngā uri o Rākeiao i raro i tō rātau rangatira, i a Ngātaketake me tana tama a Kahuupoko. Nā wai, nā wai kua nui ake te hapū, ā, kua tapaina ki te ingoa o Ngāti Kahuupoko. E ai ki a Neich (2001), i taua wā tonu ka moe a Tarāwhai i te mokopuna a Rākeiao arā a Rangimaikuku, ā, nā rāua tahi ko te iwi o Ngāti Tarāwhai, ka noho hoki i Okataina i tō Ngāti Kahuupoko taha. Engari, i riro i a Ngāti Tarāwhai te taha

rāwahiti me te taha tonga o te moana, ā, i riro i a Ngāti Kahuupoko te taha uru me te taha raki o te moana (Neich, 2001). Nā reira a Ngāti Tarāwhai i whai pānga atu ai ki a Ngāti Rongomai. Nā wai, nā wai he pihi ka tū, he rae ka puku, he rākau riri a Tū kua hīkina ake kia maringi iho ai a toto, kia hinga ko Ngāti Kahuupoko i a Ngāti Tarāwhai. Nā reira te moana i whakarērea ai e Ngāti Kahuupoko kia riro i a Ngāti Tarāwhai te moana katoa (Neich, 2001).

E kī ana te kōrero a Kehu Keno (2007), i te pūrongo o te CNI ka heke a Ngāti Rongomai i tō rātau tupuna, i a Rongomai, uri o Rākeiao. Hai tā Timitepō Hōhepa (2007), i taua pūrongo rā i Matatā ia e noho ana, tae noa atu ki te wā i hūnuku atu ai ia ki Rotomā. Nā reira ia i tūtaki ai ki tana wahine tuatahi, ki a Keapare o Waitaha. Kāore i roa ka hoki rāua ki Matatā whakatupu ai i te pā harakeke, ka hoki atu ai ki Okataina noho ai ki te pā o Te Koutu. I taua wā rā ko Waione kē te ingoa o te wāhi rā, ehara i a Okataina (Timitepō Hōhepa, 2007).

Nō roto atu anō i te pūrongo o te CNI, e mea ana a Kehu Keno (2007), nā te hononga o Tarāwhai rāua ko Rangimaikuku e whai pānga ai a Ngāti Tarāwhai ki a Ngāti Rongomai, ā, e ai ki a Toby Curtis (2007), koroua o Ngāti Rongomai, kua kite ia i te whakapapa o Tarāwhai e heke tōtika iho ana i a Rākeiao, koroua o tana wahine, o Rangimaikuku.

E ai ki a Stafford (1996) ka noho a Ngāti Rongomai me ōna huānga i te pā o Whakairingatoto i te taha tonga o Te Rotoiti. Tāria te wā kua tutū te puehu i waenga i a Ngāti Rongomai me Ngāti Kahuupoko. I te otinga atu ka huakina a Ngāti Kahuupoko e te hoariri kia riro i a Ngāti Rongomai te whenua rā i te moana o Okataina.

I te purongo, he mea whakapuaki e Dennis Curtis (2007), te mana whenua o te moana me ngā whenua o Okataina i riro i a Ngāti Rongomai i ngā tau e hia kē nei kua taha ake. E ai ki Te Papa Atawhai, e mōhiotia whānuitia ana ki tana ingoa o DOC (2005), i te rangi rua tekau mā iwa o Kohitātea, i te tau 1921 he mea tuku te moana o Okataina me ōna whenua ki Te Papa Atawhai, hai takoha kia tū hai punanga whenua, kia riro mā rātau te wāhi rā e tiaki, kia kore ai hoki e rāwekehia e iwi kē atu. Ko Kepa E hau te rangatira o ngā whakahaerenga, ā, ko ia hoki te tangata i tino whakaae kia tukua te whenua rā (Pene, 2010). I whakatakotoria hoki ētehi ture kia riro mā te komiti o Ngāti Tarāwhai te punanga e whakahaere. I ēnei rā kua riro kē mā Te Poari o te Punanga o Okataina tērā mahi e kawē, ka mutu ko DOC te kaiwhakahaere (Department of Conservation, 2005).

E ai ki a Manu Malcolm (kōrero ā-waha, 2013), hai ā ko ake nei tēnei whawhai o ngā iwi e rua mutu ai, kia riro i tētehi te mana whenua. I te huarahi mai i Ruatō ki Okataina, ki te peka atu te haere ki te taha mauī i mua i te taenga atu ki te moana rā, ka kitea ko ngā roto e rua e kīa nei ō rāua ingoa ko Rotongata me Rotoatua. E mōhio ana a Malcolm ki ngā tono a ngā iwi e rua, kia riro i tētehi anahe te mana whenua i runga i te mōhio he urupā kai reira e takoto ana ngā kōiwi o ō rātau tūpuna mai i ngā iwi e rua. Nō reira, hai tā Malcolm, kua whakaaetia kia tohaina tērā wāhi kia riro i a rāua tahi te mana whenua rā (Manu Malcolm, kōrero ā-waha, 2013).

Kua mōhiotia whānuitia te otinga atu o tēnei mea, o te whakataunga i waenga i ngā iwi kia riro i a wai te mana whenua, te mana tangata, te aha kē atu, te aha kē atu. Ka mutu, ki te kore nga hiahia o tētehi taha e whakatutukihia ā tēnā, korekore

rawa nei ia e pai ki te āhuatanga rā, kia kīa ai kua tutū tonu te puehu, nō reira kia tau rā anō te whakataunga kua kawa tonu ngā whakaaro o tētehi taha.

5.5 Te Whakataunga o te CNI

He mea whakamārama mai ngā kōrero katoa mō te Central North Island e mōhiotia whānuitia ana e te motu ki tana ingoa poto, arā ko te CNI. E ai ki te rangatira o Te Pūmautanga o Te Arawa, arā a Nero Panapa (kōrero ā-waha, 2013), o Ngāti Tūwharetoa me Ngāti Whātua, kia hoki ake ngā mahara ki te rā toru tekau o Mahuru, i te tau 2006, ki te wā i hainatia ai te tuhinga whakatau mō ngā iwi tekau mā tahi i whakaae atu ki te whakaritenga rā, arā ko Ngāti Kea - Ngāti Tuarā rātau ko Ngāti Tura Te Ngākau, ko Ngāti Ngāranui, ko Ngāti Uenukukōpako, ko Ngāti Tūteniu, ko Ngāti Te Roro-o-te-rangi, ko Ngāti Pīkiao, ko Ngāti Rongomai, ko Ngāti Tarāwhai, ko Tūhourangi Ngāti Wāhiao, ko Ngāti Tahu - Ngāti Whaoa. Ko te otinga atu o tēnei whakataunga ko te rima tekau mano heketea o ngā whenua ngahere o te Karauna i riro i ēnei hapū tekau mā tahi. Ko Kaingaroa, ko Whakarewarewa, ko Horohoro me Rotoehu ngā ngahere e kōrerohia ake nei. Kai roto hoki ēnei ngahere i te takiwā o ngā ngahere o te CNI (Nero Panapa, kōrero ā-waha, 2013).

Nā reira te tarawhe o te ture i tuhia ai kia tukua atu ai ki te Pāremata mā rātau e haina, e whakaae hoki i mua i te rangi rua tekau mā whitu o Here-turi-kōkā, i te tau 2007. Kāore i roa kua kawa te wairua o ētehi hapū huri noa i te rohe o Waiariki i tēnei whiwhinga nui o ngā iwi tekau mā tahi, nō reira ka tūtaki rātau katoa ki te Kōti Teitei, ki te Kōti Pīra, kia hāmenehia ngā hapū o Te Arawa, ka mutu i tata haria hoki rātau ki te Kōti Nui engari auare ake. E ai ki te hoariri, ehara i a rātau te mana whenua o aua whenua rā. Hai tā te Taraipiunara o

Waitangi, karekau he paku rerenga ki te whakataunga, ka mutu kāore hoki ngā kaihautū o ngā hapū o Te Arawa i paku hapa i roto i ā rātau mahi. Hai tā Panapa, kāore anō ngā iwi tekau mā tahi kia hinga i te hoariri i ngā kakari o roto i ngā kōti (Nero Panapa, kōrero ā-waha, 2013).

Kua tata te wā kia whakapuakina ngā kōrero o te whakataunga a te tira tekau mā tahi ki te motu whānui. I taua wā rā ko Tākuta Michael Cullen te miniti o ngā take o te Taraipiunara, ko ia te Pirīmia tuarua, ko ia hoki te Kaitiaki Moni. Heoi anō, i hiahia a Tā Tumu Te Heuheu ki te whakarongo atu ki ngā kōrero a ngā iwi nō roto atu i te rohe o Te Waiariki, nō rātau te pīrangi kia kōrerohia te whakataunga a te tekau mā tahi. Ko Tūwharetoa rātau ko Ngāi Tūhoe, ko Ngāti Manawa, ko Ngāti Whare, ko Ngāti Rangitahi, ko Ngāti Whakaue, ko Ngāti Raukawa, ā, ko rātau te CNI Iwi Selective. Nā, ko tā rātau he kōrero tōtika atu ki te Karauna mō te Crown Forest Licenced Land arā ko te CFL tērā. Ka tae atu a Tākuta Cullen ki te tekau mā tahi ki te tono atu ki a rātau kia whai whakaaro ki te whakakotahi i ā rātau whakaritenga ko te CNI, engari ki te pērā kua whakakotahia hoki ngā whenua. Kāore te tekau mā tahi i rata ki tērā whakaaro o te miniti. I whakamārama atu a Cullen ki te marea mō te ohaoha o te Kāwanatanga mēnā e ngāwari ana ngā whakaaro o te iwi, ā, he mea whakautu te kōrero rā e te waha kōrero o te iwi, arā e Rāwiri Te Whare ki tana kōrero; “Ka ngāwari ō mātau whakaaro mēnā e ohaoha ana te Kāwanatanga”. Nā reira i āta whai whakaarohia tā Cullen i whakatakotoria ai, kia whakakorengia tā rātau whakataunga, ka whakakotahihia ai ngā whenua me te CNI. Engari, ki te kore tērā e whai kiko hai oranga mō te iwi, kua kore te tekau mā tahi e whakaae (Nero Panapa, kōrero ā-waha, 2013).

E whitu ngā rōpū o roto i te CNI. I te tau 2008 i whakaae te tira tekau mā tahi ki tā Cullen i kī ai, kia hono atu ai ki te CNI hai tuawaru. E rua ngā take matua i hono atu ai rātau ki te CNI. Tuatahi ake, i pai ngā whakaritenga ki ngā take moni, ā, ko te take tuarua, i whakaritea e rātau tētehi kirimana kia mōhio ai kai a wai te mana whenua. Nō reira, ko tā te whakataunga he tuku i te CNI Iwi Holdings Limited kia pupuri i ngā whenua o te CNI mō ngā tau toru tekau mā rima. I te tau 2011, i oti i a rātau te tukanga o te mana whenua te whakaritea, kia mōhio ai nō wai ngā paraka whenua o tēnā ngahere, o tēnā ngahere. Ā te tau 2044 e heke nei, kua whakahokia ngā whenua rā ki ngā iwi. Mai i te whakataunga tae noa atu ki ngā tau toru tekau mā rima e heke nei, kua whiwhi pūtea ngā iwi o roto i te CNI ia haurua tau mō ngā rīhi whenua. Nō reira, nō ngā iwi te whenua, nō tangata kē atu ngā ngahere otirā ngā rākau e whakatupuria ana, kia hipa rā anō te toru tekau mā rima tau, ā tēnā kua mahea ngā whenua rā ka whakahokia ai ngā paraka whenua ki ngā iwi (Nero Panapa, kōrero ā-waha, 2013).

Nā, kia pūrangiaho ai a whakaaro, i tau te whakataunga a te CNI i te tau 2008, he mea tuku atu ngā whenua i te tau 2009, ā, ka whakahokia ngā whenua ā te tau 2044 (Nero Panapa, kōrero ā-waha, 2013). Ko Manu Malcolm te māngai o Ngāti Tarāwhai o roto i Te Pūmautanga o Te Arawa, ā, ko tōna tuakana a Te Pōroa Malcolm te māngai o Ngāti Tarāwhai mō te whakaritenga o te mana whenua (Nero Panapa, kōrero ā-waha, 2013).

5.6 Te Āhua o ngā Marae o Ngāti Tarāwhai

E whai ake nei ko ngā kōrero mō ngā marae o Tarāwhai i tēnei ao.

5.6.1 Hinemihi

Ehara a Hinemihi o Tarāwhai ki Ngāpuna i te marae puehu. Kua kitea whānuitia e te iwi o Ngāti Tarāwhai te āhuatanga me ngā mahi o tēnei marae e kaha kawea ana e ōna tāngata. Ko Ngāti Hinemihi te hapū e kaha tūtakitaki ana i te kanaku, kia kore ai e piroku, kia takoto ai ko ana pungarehu noa iho, e kāo. E hia kē nei ngā whānau e kitea ana i ngā momo hui e whakahaerehia ana i te marae o Hinemihi. Ko rātau te hunga e whakapau kaha ana ki te kawea atu i aua kaupapa rā ki taumata kē atu, kia tutuki i a rātau ngā mahi i whakatakotoria ai ki mua i te aroaro. Ko ngā whānau Ehau, Rikihana, Pene, Maika, Hiini, Falwasser, Moke, Hatu, Hunt, Hare, Wī Kingi, Wineera, Winiata, Pohe me ētehi atu ngā whānau matua e kawea ana i ngā mahi katoa e haria atu ai ki te marae rā. Tangihanga mai, hui mai, rā whānau mai, mārenatanga mai, wānanga mai, hui whakawhanaunga mai, parakatihī kapa haka mai, pāti mai, arā noa atu, arā noa atu. Ahakoa ko tēhea momo hui tērā e whakahaerehia ana, kai reira ngā whānau e kaha hāpai ake ana i ngā kaupapa ki tōna ikeikenga, kia kounga ake ai taua kaupapa rā. Ahakoa he aha hoki te mahi e kawea ana, kai reira ngā pūkenga o te marae kia kawea ai ko te reo rauriki me te reo maioha, kia whakatinanahia te kōrero rā “Ko te amorangi ki mua, ko te hāpai ō ki muri” (Mead & Grove, 2001:250). Kia whakaute, kia whakauwhi, otirā kia raupī tāngata, ko Ngāti Hinemihi a runga mai i te taenga atu o tētehi ki te waharoa tae noa atu ki tana wehenga atu, kua mōhiotia e ia he iwi mōhio ki te manaaki, ki te tiaki i ana manuhiri ka eke ki runga i te marae, ahakoa he aha rā te momo hui e kawea ana.

Haere ai te iwi ki tō rātau pāpara kāuta e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Te Kōkiri. He wāhi tēnei e haere atu ai ngā whānau ki te whakatōkenekene i te korokoro whai muri ake i ngā mahi i mahi ai rātau i runga i te marae, whai muri ake i ā rātau ake mahi hoki hai paku whakatā, hai aha kē atu. Ko tā rātau he inu, he kai, he kōrero, he waiata, he mātakitaki i ngā tini tākaro mā te pouaka whakaata, he pūrei piriota, he hoko tikiti rāwhara arā noa atu, arā noa atu. Ehara Te Kōkiri i te pāpara kāuta noa iho engari he wāhi e haere ai ngā whānau o te marae, kaumātua mai, pakeke mai, mokopuna mai.

I whānau mai te kapa haka o Ngāti Tarāwhai i te tau 2009. He mea whakawhānau mai e te whānau o te marae, kia whakatairanga ake i te iwi o Ngāti Tarāwhai, kia whakaorahia anō ana waiata kua roa nei te wā e moe ana, kia titoa he waiata hou mō ngā tūpuna, mō ngā pūmanawa me ngā pūkenga, mō te marae, mō te iwi me ōna āhuatanga. Ko te marae o Hinemihi tētehi wāhi i whakaharatau ai rātau i ngā tau kua taha ake nei, i mua i ngā whakataetae kapa haka ā-rohe o Te Arawa.

5.6.2 Waikōhatu

Ko te whānau Malcolm te whānau matua o te marae o Waikōhatu mai i tōna wherereitanga mai tae noa ki ēnei rangi tonu nei. Ahakoa he aha rā te kaupapa e kawea ana i runga i te marae, ko te whānau Malcolm tērā e kawea ana i aua kaupapa rā. I ngā tau kua taha ake nei he mea whakahaere ngā wānanga e Te Pōroa Malcolm me ētehi atu, hai whakaako i ngā āhuatanga o Ngāti Tarāwhai. Ko ngā whakapapa, ko ngā kōrero, ko ngā pūrākau, ko ngā pakanga, ko te iwi, ko ngā hapū, ko te roto, ko ngā tūtohu whenua, ko ngā pā tawhito, ko ngā urupā, ko ngā anga, ko ngā mārā kai, ko ngā waiata tawhito arā noa atu, arā noa atu ngā kaupapa i whakaakona ai ki ngā tāngata i tae ā-tinana atu ai ki ngā wānanga rā, hai

rau atu ki roto i ā rātau kete mātauranga, kia mōhio ai rātau ki a rātau anō. Kua waimarie te iwi me tēnei marae i te whānau Malcolm i runga i tō rātau kaha ki te whakatutuki i ngā hiahia o tō rātau kuia, o tō rātau Whaea, o Makarita.

5.6.3 Ruaihona

E ai ki a Wi Kingi (kōrero ā-waha, 2013), e whā ngā whānau matua o te marae o Ruaihona. Ko te whānau Ngāheo, ko te whānau Vercoe, ko te whānau Rerenui me te whānau Te Kao. Hai tā Schuster (kōrero ā-waha, 2013), kai reira anō tētehi atu whānau, arā ko te whānau Te Ua. I ngā upoko o mua kua kōrerohia kētia te āhukatanga o tēnei momo hapū, arā a Ngāti Tamaoki – Ngāti Tarāwhai, ka mutu kua kitea ko tētehi taha ōna nō roto i a Ngāti Awa, e whai ana i te kawa o te pāekeeke, ā, ko tērā atu taha ōna nō roto atu i a Te Arawa, e whai tonu atu ana i te kawa o te tāutuutu. Ehara i te mea he aha engari ehara tēnei marae anahe i te marae kua raru i tēnei momo āhukatanga, kia whāia ko te kawa e tika ana kia whai i ngā momo hui kua tū ki te marae. Heoi anō tā te marae he whakatau i te kawa e tika ana mā rātau e whai.

E ai ki te kōrero (Te Ohu Wi Kingi, kōrero ā-waha, 2013) kia tae atu ngā ope e waia ana ki te kawa o pāeke pērā i a Ngāti Awa, ā tēnā ko tērā te kawa e whāia ana. Engari, kia tae atu a Te Arawa ki Ruaihona kua panonihia kētia te kawa ki tā Te Arawa e mōhio rā, arā ki te tāutuutu. Heoi anō, kia tae atu ngā iwi e rua ki te marae rā kua tere rawa te tokonga ake o te whakaaro kia whiria ko tēhea te kawa e tika ana kia kawea, kia kore ai tētehi e pōuri i tā te marae e whakatau ai. Heoi, i te mutunga iho kai te marae te mana, ā, kai a rātau hoki te whakatau whakamutunga, kia kawea ko te kawa e tūmanakohia ana e rātau. He nui ngā kaupapa me ngā momo hui a te Māori e kawea tonutia ana i runga i te marae o Ruaihona.

5.7 Ngā Wāhi e Tūtaki ai a Tarāwhai

Ahakoia he iwi pūmau a Ngāti Tarāwhai ki a ia anō, kia mōhio ai i te nuinga o te wā ka noho tonu ōna marae ki a rātau anō mahi ai i ā rātau mahi, i runga hoki i ō rātau mana ake. Tangihanga mai, hui mai, rā whānau mai, wānanga mai arā noa atu, arā noa atu, ko ō rātau marae te wāhi e tūtaki ai rātau ki te kawē i ērā kaupapa.

E toru ngā wā i huihui ai a Ngāti Hinemihi rāua ko Tūhourangi, kia whakawhiti atu ai ki te pāka o Clandon i Rānana, Ingarangi i te tau 1986, i te tau 1995 me te tau 2012. I te tau 1986 ko tā te tira haere he tangi, he whakanui hoki i te kotahi rau tau o te pahūnga o Tarawera. He mea hoko atu ētehi wāhanga o te whare e Lord Onslow ki tētehi atu, nāna te pare me ngā whakawae o te whare i whakairi ki te ahi o tana kāinga. Nō reira i te tau 1995 nā Robert Rika rāua ko Charles Tihi te pare me ngā whakawae i whakairo, kia whakairia ai ki ngā wāhi tika o te tupuna rā. He tira haere i tae atu ki reira ki te tautoko i te kaupapa rā, ā, e ai ki a Schuster rāua ko Wi Kingi (kōrero ā-waha, 2013), ahakoia ngā hiahia o te iwi kia whakahokia a Hinemihi ki tōna whenua kura, nā Hāre Wi Kingi ōna whakaaro i whakapuaki atu ki te iwi i a ia e whai kōrero ana, kia waiho te tupuna kuia ki reira noho ai. I te tau 2012, ka rere atu a Ngāti Hinemihi me Tūhourangi ki Tiamana kia kite atu i te whare rā o Rauru, ka peka atu ai ki Rānana ki te kite atu i a Hinemihi (Jim Schuster, kōrero ā-waha, 2013).

Ko tā rātau he haere ki reira hai hokinga mahara ki te parekura rā, arā ko te Hū o Tarawera, kia tangihia ngā mate huhua i riro atu ki ngā ringaringa o Hinenuitepō i te tau 1886. Hāunga taua āhuatanga rā, kua roa nei te wā rātau e manako ana kia whakahokia tō rātau kuia ki tōna whenua tāngaengae, ki Aotearoa. Ahakoia ngā

tono, ahakoa ngā pīnono, auare ake. Tokohia kē nei ngā kuia me ngā koroua kua mate ināianeī, ko rātau i haere ki reira tonu atu ai kia whakahokia atu a Hinemihi ki te hau kāinga, engari tē tutuki i a rātau tā rātau i tūmanako ai.

I ngā tau kua taha ake nei, kua tūtaki a Ngāti Tarāwhai me ngā hapū katoa o Te Arawa ki ngā whakataetae o Te Papa Tākaro o Te Arawa. E ai ki Te Papa Tākaro o Te Arawa (2006), he whakataetae tēnei e whakatairanga ake ana i ngā uara e rima, otirā i te manaakitanga, i te kotahitanga, i te whakapapa, i te rangatiratanga me te arikitanga. He whakataetae mō ngā hapū o Te Arawa kia kite atu ai ko tēhea te whakaihuwaka o ngā hapū katoa huri noa i Te Rotorua-nui-a-Kahumatamomoe ki te purei i ngā momo tākaro. Whakataetae atu, whakataetae atu ka tae ā-tinana atu a Ngāti Tarāwhai ki te whakataetae rā, whakaatu atu ai i ō rātau pūkenga i runga i ngā momo papa tākaro katoa. I te marama o Huitanguru, i te tau 2013, i whakanuia te rua tekau tau o tēnei whakataetae. He mea tīmata i te tau 1993 (Te Papa tākaro o Te Arawa, 2006).

5.8 Te Reo

Hikaia te ahi o maumahara ki te wā i mua i te taenga mai o te Pākehā, ki te wā i mua i tōna rāwekehanga, otirā ki te wā e ora tonu ana te reo Māori me ōna āhuatanga katoa. Kia hoki ake ngā mahara ki te wā i a pēperekōu mā, i te wā i a rātau i te kura. Nā reira a arero Māori i patua rawatia ai e te Pākehā, kia nohopuku te reo Māori o roto i ngā kura huri noa i te motu (Selby, 1999). Nā te Pākehā te reo Māori i tāmi iho, nā rātau hoki te reo i patu rawa, kia hē ai te whakahua o ētehi, kia hē ai te whakaaro o ētehi, kia hē ai hoki te whakatakatoranga o te kupu, kia kīa ai kua kōrero Pākehā kē te nuinga, ā, ko ngā kupu Māori noa iho e whakahuatia ake ana e rātau. Ahakoa e kaha kōrerohia

whānuitia ana te reo Māori i ēnei rangi mohoa nei, kāore e pērā rawa tōna āhua i te āhua i kōrerohia ai e rātau mā.

Ki ētehi, e kore e taea te pēhea nā runga i te whakaaro Pākehā i whakatōngia ai ki roto i a rātau i mua rā anō. Kua waimarie tonu te iwi Māori i te hunga e mōhio ana ki te kōrero Māori kia tika, kia rere, kia Māori. E mōhiohia whānuitia ana te āhua o ngā pae kōrero, o te reo maioha me te reo Māori e angiangi haere ana, engari kua waimarie tonu a Ngāti Tarāwhai i te kounga o te reo Māori e kōrerohia ana e ngā kaumātua me ngā uri whakaheke.

Kāore anō kia hoki ake ki te Eramiha Kapuatanga o te whaikōrero, ki te Ānaha Te Rāhuitanga o te whakaaro me te Kepa Ehautanga o te reo, engari i ngā tau kua taha ake nei kua whakaritea mai ngā momo wānanga hai whakaako i ngā uri ki ngā āhuatanga o tō rātau iwi, ā, ko te reo anō hoki tētehi o aua āhuatanga kua kawea hai kaupapa mā te iwi e āta wānanga. He nui tonu ngā mahi mā te iwi e mahi kia tae rā anō te reo o Ngāti Tarāwhai ki taumata kē atu, ka mutu ko te mea nui he tīmohea kua pakari.

5.9 Te Āhuatanga o Ngāti Tarāwhai

He iwi mōhio a Ngāti Tarāwhai ki a ia anō, e kawea tonu ana i ngā mahi o te marae me te hāpori, e hāngai ana ki ngā tikanga me ngā kawa o ēnei rā tonu nei. Kia kore ai e whakahuatia ake e tētehi he marae puehu ngā marae o Ngāti Tarāwhai, nā runga hoki i te mōhio e whitawhita tonu ana ngā ahi o tēnā, o tēnā marae o te iwi.

5.9.1 Rangatiratanga o Tarāwhai Ināiane

I roto i ngā upoko o tēnei tuhingaroa, kua kitea tēnei mea te rangatiratanga me ngā rangatira o Ngāti Tarāwhai i ngā tau kua taha ake nei. Ahakoa kua rerekē te ao e noho nei tātau, kai roto tonu i a Ngāti Tarāwhai te hunga e pupuri tonu ana i tēnei mea i te rangatiratanga, e whakatauiria nei i ngā pūkenga me nga pūmanawa o te rangatira. I ngā tau rima tekau kua taha ake nei ko Ngāti Tarāwhai tētehi iwi i mōhiotia whānuitia ai e te motu. Kua kōrerohia kētia ngā kōrero mō te rangatira o te iwi i te wā i a ia e kīa nei ko Kepa E hau. Kei te pērā tonu ngā kōrero mō Ngāti Tarāwhai i tēnei ao. Ko te hunga pērā i a Te Pōroa Malcolm mā kei te whakatauiria mai i tēnei pūkenga o Ngāti Tarāwhai. Taka rawa mai ki reanga kē, kai reira a Jim Schuster, a Rangitihī Pene, a Cyrus Hingston, a Te Ohu Wi Kingi me ētehi atu e whakatinana ana i ngā ōhākī a ngā tūpuna, e whakakōkiri ana i te rangatiratanga o Ngāti Tarāwhai.

5.9.2 Tohungatanga o Ngāti Tarāwhai Ināiane.

I roto i ngā kōrero o runga ake nei, kua whārikihia ngā kōrero mō ngā tohunga o Ngāti Tarāwhai. Kua kōrerohia ngā niwhaniwha pērā i a Ngātoroirangi, i a Tarāwhai, i a Tūmākoha Te Whanapipi, i a Tūhotoariki, i a Pango Ngawene hoki. E mārakerake ana te kite atu i tēnei tūmomo āhuatanga o Ngāti Tarāwhai.

I tēnei rā, e whakapae ana ahau kai te ora tonu tēnei wairua tohunga i roto i a mātau. I tēnei ao ko mātau ko Timitepō Hōhepa, ko Waata Cribb, ko Wētini Mītai Ngātai, ko Tūkiterangi Curtis me ētehi atu kai te whai i tēnei āhuatanga o koro mā. Ko tēnei kāhui te reo manawataki i ngā kupu tuauriuri whāioio o ōwhakapata, te kupu tā i te kawa, waere i te tapu, whakaaio i te manawa maurirere o te iwi. Ahakoa he kāhui iti nei, he iti kahikātoa pakaru rikiriki te tōtara.

5.9.3 Whaikairo o Ngā Tarāwhai Ināiane

He iwi rongonui a Ngāti Tarāwhai i tēnei mea i te whaikairo rākau. Kua whakaatuhia ngā kōrero mō ngā ringa rehe o te iwi, arā mō Ānaha Te Rāhui, mō Neke Kapua, mō Tene Neke me Eramiha Kapua mā. I pārāweranui te rongonui o ēnei tohunga whaikairo ki te motu whānui, ā, kai tāwāhi tonu ngā whareni pērā i a Hinemihi, e pūkanakana ana ki te ao. Nā ēnei tohunga whaikairo i maihi ai te winiwini, i maihi ai te wanawana, i puta ai hoki te kōrero ‘he toi whaikairo, he mana tangata.’

Ināiane e tika ana te kōrero, kai a Ngāti Tarāwhai tonu tēnei momo. Ko ngā toki patu ā-kuru, patu ā-whao i tēnei ao ko Robert Rika, ko Jim Schuster, ko Wētini Mītai Ngātai, ko Te Hau Mītai Ngātai, ko Raimona Pene mā. Kua heke tēnei taonga ki a rātau, ko rātau kai te whakaatu ki te ao whānui.

5.9.4 Toa o Ngāti Tarāwhai Ināiane

I roto i ngā kōrero he iwi kiri kawa ki te rākau a Ngāti Tarāwhai, he iwi kāore i wehi i te tara ongaonga. Ko ngā tūpuna pērā i a Te Rangitakaroro, i a Taporahitaua, i kuhu ki te riritūngutu ki te hāpai i ngā rākau riri a Tūmatauenga. He niwhaniwha, he piki kōtuku, he pokohiwi kaha o Tarāwhai. Nā ō rātau pūkenga ki te pakanga i tū ai te rohe o Ngāti Tarāwhai, i mana te noho o te iwi.

Ahakoia kua panoni te āhua o te pakanga i tēnei ao, kai reira tonu tēnei momo. I runga i te papa whakatū waewae ko Wētini Mītai Ngātai, ko Tūkiterangi Curtis, ko Raimona Peni, i runga i te marae ko Pōroa Malcolm, Manu Malcolm, Manu Pene, Te Ohu Wi Kingi, i roto i ngā tōrangapū ko rātau anō. Koinei ngā toa pakanga i tēnei ao mohoa, e whakatinana ana i ngā pūkenga o Te Rangitakaroro.

He aha ai? Kia mau tonu te mana, te tapu me te ihi o Ngāti Tarāwhai haere ake nei.

5.10 Whakatepenga Upoko

He iwi motuhake a Tarāwhai, he iwi nui ngā pūkenga. Ka taea e tātau tēnei kōrero te whakaputa i tēnei ao hurihuri. Akahoa he iwi iti noa iho a Ngāti Tarāwhai ā-tatauranga nei, ko tāku e whakapae ana, he nui ngā Tarāwhai kai raro i te karangatanga ‘Te Arawa whānui’. Heoi, akahoa he iti, kai te mau tonu ki ngā pūkenga i tuku iho i a rātau mā. Kua kitea i roto i tēnei upoko ko ngā pūmanawa e whā, arā ko te rangatiratanga, ko te tohungatanga, ko te whakairo rākau me te toa. I whakaatuhia ko ngā tāngata o Ngāti Tarāwhai i tēnei rā e whakatinana ana i ēnei pūkenga. Ko ngā momo o te iwi kai te ora tonu i tēnei ao.

UPOKO TUAONO

Kōrero Whakakapi

6.1 Whakapuakinga Upoko

Kei tēnei o ngā upoko ko ngā kōrero whakakapi i te tuingaroa nei. Ka titiro anō ki te pātai i whakatakotoria ai ki te upoko tuatahi o te tuinga nei, ka mutu ka wānanga anō i ngā kitenga o tēnei kaupapa rangahau, kia kitea ai inā kua whakautua tika tēnei pātai matua. Kei konei hoki ko ngā kitenga nui me ngā kupu whakamutunga a te kaituhi.

6.2 Pātai Matua

Ko te pātai matua o tēnei rangahau e whai ake nei,

He aha rā ngā āhuatanga tawhito o Ngāti Tarāwhai, kua pēhea te ariā o ngā pūkenga i te whanaketanga o Ngāti Tarāwhai mai i ngā rā o tāukiuki tae noa mai ki ēnei rā mohoa nei, ā, kai te mau tonu ēnei pūmanawa i ēnei rā mohoa nei?

I tau tēnei pātai ki te upoko tuatahi o te tuingaroa nei, ā, i hāngai hoki ki te whakapae a te kaituhi, e whā ngā pūmanawa nui o Ngāti Tarāwhai. Ko te rangatiratanga tērā, ko te tohungatanga tērā, ko te whakairo rākau tērā, ko te mahi a Tū tērā. I whakapae te kaituhi, mai rā anō ēnei āhuatanga i roto i a Ngāti Tarāwhai, he momo para nō roto i te whakapapa o Tarāwhai. Ko te hiahia o te kairangahau kia mōhio ia mēnā kai te mau tonu a Tarāwhai ki ēnei pūkenga hai oranga mōna i tēnei ao.

I roto i ngā upoko o te tuhinga nei, i horahia ngā kōrero me nga rangahau hai taunakitanga mo ngā whakapae. I te upoko tuatahi, i whakatūhia te tāhū o te kaupapa. I konei i whakatakotoria ko te pae tata me te pae tawhiti. I te upoko tuarua i whakamāramahia ko te mahi rangahau. I puta ngā kōrero mō ngā tikanga rangahau me ngā mahi i oti i te kairangahau ki te whakamoana i ngā kōrero. Kai roto i te upoko tuatoru ko ngā kōrero mō Tārāwhai. Ko ngā pātai i whakautua ko ēnei,

- i ahu mai tēnei iwi i hea?
- ko wai ngā rangatira?
- he aha te ripa tauarai o Tārāwhai?
- i hea ngā nōhanga o ngā tūpuna?

Kai roto i te upoko tuawhā, ko ngā kōrero mō ngā rangatira, mō ngā tohunga karakia, mō ngā tohunga whakairo me ngā toa hāpai rākau. Konei te hunga i whakatauiria mai i ngā pūmanawa o Tārāwhai i roto i ngā tau. Kai konei hoki ko ngā kōrero mo te hekenga mai o ēnei tūmomo āhuetanga. Kai te upoko tuarima ko ngā kōrero mō Tārāwhai a mohoa nei me ngā āhuetanga maha o te wā. Heoi, ko te kitenga nui i tēnei upoko, ko te mahi a ngā uri o Tārāwhai ki te whakatinana i ngā pūmanawa o ngā tūpuna. Kei tēnei upoko ko ngā kōrero whakakapī.

6.3 Kitenga Matua

Nō reira, kua kohikohia ngā kōrero, kua whakamoanahia ngā rangahau, ā, ko ngā kitenga nui ko ēnei,

- E whā ngā pūmanawa rongonui o Tārāwhai, ko te rangatiratanga, ko te tohungatanga, ko te whakairo rākau me te mahi a Tūmatauenga.
- Mai, mai ēnei pūmanawa o Tārāwhai, ā, he āhuetanga i heke i te hītau o te taura here tangata.

- Ahakoa ngā taumahatanga o te ao hou, kai a Tarāwhai te hunga e whakatinana tonu ana, e whakatauirā tonu ana i ēnei pūkenga.

Konei ngā kitenga matua o tēnei tuhingaroa, nō reira he tika taku whakapae, āe he iwi whai pūmanawa a Tarāwhai, kei te ora hoki ēnei tūmomo āhuatanga i roto i a mātau i tēnei ao.

6.4 Haere Ake Nei

Toitū he pūmanawa, whatu ngarongaro te tangata. Mai rā anō ngā pūkenga nei e kawea ana mai i ngā tūpuna ki ngā uri o ēnei rā nei kia kīa ai te kōrero kai te ora tonu te ao kōhatu i tēnei ao e noho nei a Ngāti Tarāwhai. Kua whai tuakiri a Ngāti Tarāwhai i ēnei pūkenga o rātau mā, kia tū karatete rātau i ngā mahi i kawea ai e rātau mā. Ka mutu, ki te kore ēnei āhuatanga e tukua ki ngā reanga o āpōpō, ā tēnā kua ngaro noa atu aua pūkenga rā, kia noho noa iho a Ngāti Tarāwhai hai iwi kore whai mana, kore whai pūkenga, kore whai aha kē atu.

Kua rangona e ngā taringa rahirahi o te iwi ngā karakia e takina ana i ngā momo hui a Ngāti Tarāwhai, ā, kua hiahia e te iwi ki te whakatū wānanga karakia. Ā te wā e tika ana ka tutuki tērā hiahia nui o te iwi, kia riro mā ngā tāngata e tika ana ngā karakia o tāukiuki e kawē i runga hoki i te mōhio, ehara i te mea mā te katoa tēnei momo mahi.

Ko tā Kingi Biddle, uri o Ngāti Tarāwhai he whakaatu wānanga kōrero hai whakaako i te hunga kaikōrero e hiahia ana ki te whakapakari i ō rātau pūkenga kōrero. Hai te otinga atu o ngā wānanga rā, kua pai ake te mōhio o te kaikōrero, kia rere pai ai te ia o ngā whakatakotoranga kōrero me ngā kupu e makere iho ana i te waha i a ia e whaikōrero ana, i a ia e mihi ana. Ahakoa he aha

rā te kaupapa o te hui, kua tū māia ia ki te whakapuaki i ōna whakaaro, kia kīa ai e te hunga whakarongo, ānō nei he pūkōrero.

Ko tāku hoki he whakatū reo wānanga mō te iwi kia tika ai te whakatatokoranga o ngā kōrero, kia whakatinanahia ai te whakatauākī rā “Ko te reo kia tika, ko te reo kia rere, ko te reo kia Māori” (Tīmoti Kāretu, kōrero ā-waha, 2009). I tēnei wā tonu nei, he nui ngā mahi māku, mā wai ake rānei e mahi kia whakapakari ake te reo o Ngāti Tarāwhai, kia kua e tukua mā pōhēhē, mā tapepe, mā kūare me whakaaro Pākehā ia e ārahi. E hāngai ana ēnei wānanga kua ki te reo anahe, engari ki ngā take tōrangapū hoki, kia mōhio ai te pūkōrero ki te kōrero kia tika, ki te mihi kia tika, ki te whaikōrero kia tika hoki. Ā tōna wā ka tutuki te hiahia rā kia kīa ai te kōrero kua ea te wāhi ki ngā pūkenga rā o te rangatiratanga me te toa whawhai o ēnei rā tonu nei.

Kua riro mā Tūkiterangi Curtis ngā āhuatanga o te Whare Tū Tauā e kawē. I ngā tau kua taha ake nei i whakatūria tana whare e kīa nei tōna ingoa ko Matarua. Ko tāna he whakaako i ngā tūāhuatanga katoa e hāngai atu ana ki te Whare Tū Tauā, arā ko ngā toro parawae, ngā momo tū, ko ngā paua me ngā karo, ko ngā momo hīteki, ko ngā tarapeke, ko ngā mokowhiti, ko ngā peruperu arā noa atu tae noa atu ki te whawhai apititu. He mea tuku tēnei e Irirangi Tiakiawa ki a Wētini Mītai Ngātai, ā nāna i tuku atu ki a Tūkiterangi. Nō reira kua tino ora tēnei pūkenga a pēperekōu mā i te tokotoru rā.

Ko ngā tohunga whakairo o nāianeī, ko rātau te hunga kua roa nei te wā rātau e whakaako ana i ngā āhuatanga o te whakairo ki ā rātau ākongā, kia ora ai tonu tērā pūkenga o te iwi. Ki te kōrerohia tēnei mea te whakairo o roto o Te Arawa, ā kāti

ko Ngāti Tarāwhai tērā e whakaarohia ana. Nō reira, me pēhea hoki e kore ai tēnei āhuatanga matua o Ngāti Tarāwhai e tukua ki ngā uri whakaheke, kia ora ai ā ngā tau e heke nei.

6.5 Whakatepenga

Nō reira e te iwi, e kīa nei te kōrero “Haere mai e te uri a Te Rangitakaroro”. E ngā tohunga whakairo, e ngā tohunga ahurewa, e ngā toa matakaikutu, e ngā rangatira mākohā nui otirā Tarāwhai Tāngata Rau, anei ngā kōrero e takoto iho nei hai whāinga mā tātau i tēnei wā tonu nei tae noa atu ki ngā tau e heke ana.

NGĀ PUKAPUKA

- Anderson, J. C., & G. C. Petersen, 1956. *The Mair family*. Wellington: Reed.
- Berg, B. L. (2007). *Qualitative research methods for social sciences* (6th ed). Boston: Pearson/Allyn & Bacon.
- Best, E. (1973). *Some aspects of Maori myth and religion*. Wellington: Government Printer.
- Bishop, R. (1998). Freeing ourselves from neo-colonial domination in research: A Māori approach to creating knowledge. *Qualitative Studies in Education*, 11(2), 199-219.
- Blackley, R. (1997). *Goldie*. Auckland: Auckland Art Gallery/ David Bateman.
- Boon, K. (1999). *The Tarawera eruption: events in New Zealand history*. Wellington: Kotuku Pub.
- Boyatzis, R. E. (1998). *Transforming qualitative information: Thematic analysis and code development*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publication.
- Braun, V., & Clarke, V. (2006). Using thematic analysis in psychology. *Qualitative Research in Psychology*, 3, 77-101.
- Buck, P. (1987). *The coming of the Maori*. Wellington: Māori Purposes Fund Board.
- Burns, R. (2000). *Introduction to research methods* (4th ed.). Australia: Longman.
- Colenso, W. (1868). *On the Maori races of New Zealand*. Transactions and Proceedings of the New Zealand Institute I: 339-424.
- Cowan, J. (1913). *Maketu: A picturesque and historic village: Some stories of the olden days*. Canterbury: Canterbury Times.
- Cowan, J. (1930). *The Maori: Yesterday and today*. Auckland: Whitcombe & Tombs.
- Cunningham, C. (1998). A Framework for Addressing Māori Knowledge in Research, Science and Technology, in Te Pūmanawa Hauora (ed.) Proceeding of Te Oru Rangahau Māori Research and Development Conference. Palmerston North: School of Māori Studies, Massey University.
- Denan, R. (1968). *Guide Rangi of Rotorua*. Wellington: Whitcombe & Tombs.

- Durie, M.H. (1998). *Te Mana te Kāwanatanga: The Politics of Māori Self-Determination*. Auckland: Oxford University Press.
- Ehau, K. (1928). *Pukapuka whakapapa*. Rotorua.-Unpublished Manuscript.
- Gallop, A. (1998). *The house with the golden eyes*. Running Horse Books: Sudbury on Thames.
- Grant, L. & Schuster, J. (2009). *Rauru: Tene Waitere, Maori carving, colonial history*. Otago University Press: Otago.
- Grove, N. & Moko Mead, H. (2001). *Ngā pēpeha a ngā tīpuna*. Victoria University Press: Wellington.
- Hudson, M. (2004). *A Māori perspective on ethical review in (Health) research*. Paper presented at the Tikanga Rangahau Mātauranga Tuku Iho: Traditional knowledge and research ethics, Auckland.
- Hunter, L. & Leahey, E. (2008). *Collaborative Research in Sociology: Trends and Contributing Factors*. *American Sociologist* 39:290–306.
- Kingi, T. K. (2005). *Māori health and cultural responsiveness* (T. P. Hauora, Trans). Palmerston North: Massey University.
- Kingi, T.K. (2006). *Māori health research: Principles, practice and potential*. Retrieved 1 October 2009, from http://temata.massey.ac.nz/massey/research-centres/te-mata-o-te-tau/publications_home.cfm.
- Kuhn, T. S. (1996). *The structure of scientific revolution* (3rd ed.). Chicago, IL: University of Chicago.
- Lewis, D. (1982). *The Maori: Heirs of Tane*. London: Orbis Publishing Limited.
- Mead, H. (2003). *Tikanga Māori: Living by Māori values*. Wellington: Huia Publishers.
- Mead, H. M. & Grove, N. (2001). *Ngā pepeha a ngā tīpuna*. Wellington: Victoria University Press.
- Mead, H. M., Sullivan, A., Simmons, D. R., Salmond, A., Kernot, B. & Sciascia, P. (1984). *Te Maori: Maori art from New Zealand collections*. Auckland: Heinemann Publishers.
- Ministry for Culture and Heritage. (1996). *Ngā Taumata Rau 1769 - 1869*. Auckland University Press. Auckland: New Zealand.

- Mitchell, H. W. (2003). *Te kākā tarahae*. Rotorua: Ngāti Whakaue Education Endowment Board.
- Morse, J. M. (2007). Strategies of intraproject sampling. In P. L. Munhall (Ed.). *Nursing research: a qualitative perspective* (4th ed., pp. 529-539). Sudbury, Mass: Jones and Bartlett.
- Neich, R. (2001). *Carved histories: Rotorua Ngati 1982). Tarawhai wood carving*. Auckland: University Press.
- Ngata, A. T. (1928). *Nga moteatea I*. Wellington: Polynesian Society Maori Texts No 2.
- Paton, M. Q. (1999). Enhancing the quality and creditability of qualitative analysis. *Health Services Research*, 34 (5, Part II), 1189-1208).
- Phillipps, W. J. (1946). *Carved houses of Te Arawa*. Dominion Museum Records in Ethnology I (I): I-46.
- Phillipps, W. J. & McEwen, J. M. (1948). *Carved houses of Te Arawa*. Dominion Museum Records in Ethnology I (2): 47-112.
- Phillipps, W. J. (1952). *Maori houses and food stores*. Wellington: Government Printer.
- Salmond, A. (1975). *Hui: A study of Māori ceremonial gatherings*. Wellington: A. H. & A. W. Reed LTD.
- Schwimmer, E. G. (1959). *Building art in the Maori tradition: John Taiapa and the carved meeting house of today*. *Te Ao Hou* 28:31 - 34, 49 - 51.
- Selby, R. (1999). *Still being smacked*. Wellington: Huia Publishers.
- Smith, L. (1999). *Decolonizing Methodologies: Research and Indigenous Peoples*. University of Otago Press:
- Stafford, D. (1996). *Landmarks of Te Arawa: vol 2 Rotoiti, Rotoehu, Rotoma*. Auckland: Raupo Publishing.
- Stafford, D. (1967). *Te Arawa : a history of the Arawa people*. Wellington: Reed.
- Thomas, N., Adams, M., Schuster, J., & Grant, L. (2009). *Rauru: Tene Waitere, Maori Carving, Colonial History*. Otago: University of Otago Press.
- Walsh, Tapiata (1998)

Unpublished sources, reports, thesis & research papers

Collier, A. R. (1996). *Te Rangitakaroro me ona wehewehenga: Te Rangitakaroro and his affiliate hapu*. Unpublished MA thesis. Victoria University of Wellington.

Ehau, K. (1931). Whakapapa books.

Pene, R. (2011). *A geneology report for Takirau 'Bully' Pene*. MyHeritage.com Family tree builder.

Schuster, J. (1974). *Ngati Tarawhai of Okataina*. copies in Auckland Museum and Museum of New Zealand, Wellington.

Te Rāhui, A. (1885). Court minutes - The case of Ngāti Tarāwhai.

Timitapo Hohepa, oral evidence for Ngati Rongomai, Nga Uri o Te Tokotoru o Manawakotokoto, and Ngati Rangiuuora, 2nd week, 15 February 2005 (day 2), session 1, CD 4.3.2

Personal papers

Hammond, W., MS 134, Reminiscences, Dairy of a trip to Rotoiti. 1906, Scrapbooks and Notebooks. Auckland Museum Library.

Websites

Ballara, A. (2010). Kapua, Eramiha Neke - Biography: from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 1-Sep-10 URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/4k3/1>.

Cowan, J. (1910). *Tales of Rotorua and legends of the lakes: no. XII Lake Okataina Acruise on the "laughing waters"*. Retrieved on 16th June from <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&d=AS19100813.2.82&l=mi&e=-----100--301-byDA---0amok+killed-->.

Diamond, P. (2010). *Te tāpoi Māori – Māori tourism - Preserving culture*. Retrieved from: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/te-tapoi-maori-maori-tourism/3>.

[Department of Conservation, \(2005\). *Walking tracks*. Rotorua: Department of Conservation.](#)

[Eileen McSaveney, Carol Stewart and Graham Leonard. 'Historic volcanic activity - Tarawera', Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 13-Jul-12 URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/historic-volcanic-activity/page-2>.](#)

[Gray, L. Te Koutu peninsula, Lake Okataina. <http://www.doc.govt.nz/upload/documents/getting-involved/students-and-teachers/field-trips-by-region/bop/lake-okataina-scenic-reserve-teaching-resource/lake-okataina-scenic-reserve-cultural%20history-p10-19.pdf>.](#)

National trust. (2011). *Hinemihi at Clandon Park*. Retrieved on 3rd April 2011 from <http://www.nationaltrust.org.uk/main/w-vh/w-visits/w-findaplace/w-clandonpark/w-clandonpark-maori-house/w-clandonpark-maori-house-4.htm>.

Neich, R. (2012). *Te Rahui, Anaha Kapa - Te Rahui, Anaha Kapa*, from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 30-Oct-2012 URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/1t61/te-rahui-anaha-kapa>.

NZETC. (2012). *Ko nga moteatea me nga hakirara o nga maori*. Retrieved on 16th June 2012 from: <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-GreKong-c1-388.html>.

Pene, M. H. (2010). *Ehau, Kapa Hamuera Anaha* - Biography. retrieved from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 1-Sep-10 URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/4e5/1>

Phillips, W. J. (1970). *Historical notes on the carved house Nuku Te Apiapi*. Volume 79: No.1, pg 71 - 85. retrieved from http://www.jps.auckland.ac.nz/document/Volume_79_1970/Volume_79_No._1/Historical_notes_on_the_carved_house_Nuku_Te_Apiapi,_by_W._J._Phillips,_p_71_-_85/p1.

- Sibanda, N. (2009). *Qualitative research*. Retrieved on 1st July from <http://www.victoria.ac.nz/postgradlife/downloads/quantitative%20seminar18Aug09.pdf>.
- Statistics NZ.. *Counts for people*. retrieved on 10th April from: <http://www.stats.govt.nz/searchresults.aspx?q=ngati%20tarawhai>.
- Tapsell, P. (2009). *White Terraces, Lake Rotomahana, 1890*. Retrieved on 4th March 2010 from <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/te-arawa/5/1>.
- Te Papa Tākaro o Te Arawa. (2006). *History*. Retrieved on 13th April, 2013 from <http://www.papatakaro.org.nz/services.htm>.
- Te Puia. (2012). *About māori carving*. retrieved on July 16, 2012 from http://www.tepuia.com/wananga_carving_about_maori_carving.htm.
- Te Pūmautanga o Te Arawa. Schedules to the deed of settlement of the Historical claims of the affiliate Te Arawa iwi/hapū 2008, Retrieved from:<http://nz01.terabyte.co.nz/ots/DocumentLibrary%5CTePumautangaTrust-Schedules.pdf>.
- Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Awa. (2010). *Ruaihona - Te whare tipuna tuatahi*. Retrieved from: <http://www.ngaitamaoki.maori.nz/history.aspx>.
- Virtual New Zealand. (2010). *The Pink and White Terraces*. Retrieved from <http://www.virtualoceania.net/newzealand/photos/volcanic/terraces/>.
- Volume 79 1970 > Volume 79, No. 1 > Historical notes on the carved house Nuku Te Apiapi, by W. J. Phillipps, p 71 - 85 http://www.jps.auckland.ac.nz/document/Volume_79_1970/Volume_79_No.1/Historical_notes_on_the_carved_house_Nuku_Te_Apiapi_by_W._J._Phillipps_p_71_-_85/p1.

TV

Scotty Morrison (2012). Whakataukī

Personal Communication

Kingi, M. (2012). Tērā te auahi

Malcolm, J. (2013). Interview

Mītai-Ngātai, W. (2012). Interview

Ngaropo, P. (2012). *Ngātoroirangi*. Pua wānanga o Te Arawa.

Nepia, N. (2012). *Ngātoroirangi*.

Pene. D. (2012). Interview

APPENDICES

Appendix 1

Information Sheet

TARĀWHAI TĀNGATA RAU

THE UNIVERSITY OF WAIKATO
TE WHARE WĀNANGA O WAIKATO
School of Māori and Pacific Development

WHO?

The School of Māori and Pacific Development at The University of Waikato is one of New Zealand's leading authority on Māori research. The School of Māori and Pacific Development has a number of nation wide Māori research projects based in Hamilton. One such project is entitled 'Tarāwhai Tāngata Rau' which has been in operation since April of 2012 and has been conducting interviews about a certain tribe in the Waiariki region namely Ngāti Tarāwhai in order to find out who they were, who there are and who they will be in future generations to come.

WHAT?

The purpose of this research is to collate information from about Ngāti Tarāwhai in order to find out who they were 120 years ago, who there are in the present day and who they will be in future generations to come, in particular 120 years to come.

The objectives of Tarāwhai Tāngata Rau is to:

- Provide feedback about who Ngāti Tarāwhai was, is and will be
- Research Tarāwhai's whakapapa
- Research Tarāwhai the ancestor
- Research history
- Establish landmarks, place of residence, gardens, gravesites, etc.

- Establish the extent of who Ngāti Tarāwhai is

HOW?

Two approaches are being used to collate information.

- The first is a quantitative survey of a number of knowledgeable people who reside in the Rotorua area.
- The second is a collection of qualitative information from a series of focus group discussions.

WHEN?

Tarāwhai Tāngata Rau has been in operation since April 2012 and has since produced a large amount of information sourced from published and unpublished books, documents, minute books, whakapapa books, internet sources and interviews with well known and respected members of the tribe itself. The research will be conducted throughout the year of 2012 and will come to a conclusion in December of 2012.

WHERE?

The School of Māori and Pacific Development at The University of Waikato is located in Hamilton. The researcher can be contacted on the following details:

Phone: (07) 921 8584

0277669955

Email: aghiini@hotmail.com

Appendix 2

Consent Form

English

TARĀWHAI TĀNGATA RAU

CONSENT FORM FOR FOCUS GROUPS

THIS CONSENT FORM WILL BE HELD FOR A PERIOD OF FIVE (5) YEARS

I have read the information shown on the information sheet furthermore the details of study have been explained to me by the research recipient. My questions have been answered to my satisfaction and I do understand that if I have further questions that I able to ask at anytime.

I agree/ I do not agree to the interview being recorded with a 164ictaphone.

I agree/ I do not agree to participate in this study under the conditions set out in the Information Sheet.

Full name (print): _____

Signature: _____ Date: _____

Consent Form Māori

TARĀWHAI TĀNGATA RAU

WHĀRANGI WHAKAAE MŌ NGĀ RŌPŪ KŌRERO

KA PURITIA TONUTIA TĒNEI WHĀRANGI MŌ NGĀ TAU E RIMA

Kua pānui au i ngā pitopito kōrero e whakaatuhia ana e te whārangi whakamārama ka mutu kua whakamāramhia tēnei momo rangahau e te kairangahau kia mōhio ai au he aha anō te aha. Kua ngata te hiahia i ngā urupare ki āku urupounamu kua pātaihia e au, ā, e mārama pai ana au mehemea he pātai anō āku ā tēnā ka taea tonutia e au ngā pātai te whiu.

E whakaae ana/ kāore rānei au e whakaae kia rikoatahia tōku reo e te mihini hopu reo.

E whakaae ana/ kāore rānei au e whakaae kia whai wāhi au i roto i tēnei rangahau i raro hoki i ngā ture o te whārangi whakamārama.

Ingoa: _____

Waitohu: _____ Te rā: _____

Appendix 3

Letter of thanks

TARĀWHAI TĀNGATA RAU

Tēnei a kupu whakamiha e kore e ngū

E taku whakateitei i roto i te tau kua taha ake nei. Nāu rā i whakarauhi ngā whakaaro o te kūaka nei kia ngoto. Kua mōhiohia ehara hoki i te pō kotahi e tuwhera ai te whare wānanga waihoki, ehara i te pō kotahi e poua ai te māra mātauranga. Kua rongu au i te kawa o te paepae hamuti, kua mōhiohia ko te ruru te manu o te atapō, kua rongu i te oro a te kirikiri ki ngā kamo paerunga ka mutu kua mōhio pū he tākiri nā te hiamoe tērā. Otiia, kua whakawhenuatia ōku nā pōhēhē he tohunga ahau.

E taku puananī o te mātauranga e rere tāhuna i te amohau, nāu ahau i whakahau kia ihu oneone, nāu ahau i whakahau kia hoea taku waka kia rere tōtika atu ai tōna pītau whakarei ki te wāhi ki tā te ngākau e hiahia rā kia haere.

Whaititiri ki te rangi, ko Ngāti Tarāwhai tēnei ki te whenua e ōi atu nei ki a koe e taku rangatira mākohā nui.

Tēnei a kupu whakamiha e kore e ngū.

Nāku

Nā Anaha Te Wheoro Hiini